

III The Rock Art of the Upper Indus

1 The Prehistory

1.1 Early hunters and gatherers in the Upper Indus Valley [Tables 5.1–7.2]

The most ancient group of rock carvings is characterized by its varnish-like patina, which is identical to that of the darkly coloured rock and thus allowing the attribution to an earlier prehistoric age. The imagery of this group displays a remarkable uniformity in its subject matter, including above all pictures of wild animals and very few hunting scenes. The spatial organisation of the earliest drawings is characterized by compositions, which are generally limited to the juxtaposition of a few animals. They seem rather to be conceived as individual figures, which can be orientated in different directions. Few creations convey evident hunting scenes with the hunter himself. These engravings constitute only ca. five percent of the entire material. In the drawings “on the contour” performed in so-called sub-naturalistic style, wild ungulate animals like ibexes (Himalayan or Asiatic ibex – *Capra ibex sibirica* or Persian wild goat – *Capra aegagrus*) are most frequent, followed by markhor (*Capra falconeri*), the giant wild caprid with magnificent spiralling horns, blue sheep or bharal (*Pseudois nayaur*), and red deer (*Cervus elaphus*). Predators are stylised as in other provinces of rock art in Central Asia and Near East, which can be dated to the 9th or 8th millennium, i.e. from the Late Stone Age to the Epi palaeolithic or Neolithic period.¹

Still in dispute is since which period the early hunters intruded into the mountain region, namely because the last major phase of glaciation in the western Himalayas lasted until 10,000 years ago. Artifacts of the Early, Lower and Middle Palaeolithic found in the piedmont of the Himalayas and Hindukush, such as in Jammu, Kashmir and the Kandak area in Middle Swat, clearly demonstrate that the lower and medium altitudes of the high mountain regions did not represent a barrier to early mankind.² Early humans in the Ladakh Trans-Himalayan region along the Upper Indus River, the Leh Valley and around Kargil in Ladakh are evidenced by Early Palaeolithic tools of the Early Soan type and by bifacial stone tools and other pebble artifacts of the Lower and Middle Palaeolithic.³ Yet until now there is no reliable archaeological and palaeo-environmental evidence for the presence of Palaeolithic hunter-gatherer groups in the higher altitudes of the Northern Areas. These regions seem to have been inaccessible,

1 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 12; Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 36.52–53 no. 8–10; MANP 5, 25–26.

2 Sharma 2000, 33–43. Micheli 2006.

3 Sharma 2000, 39–41. Ganjoo – Ota 2012.

because the early Holocene large glaciers blocked the Indus Valley, also around the Nanga Parbat as far as Shatial, and caused large lakes.

With the onset of the Holocene, from ca. 9000 BC, there was a pronounced warming and moistening of climate in High Asia, after which the tree cover extended also to the high mountain regions. After the retreat of the glaciers, and especially between the sixth and third millennium BC, a more dense vegetation emerged in the valleys and also an increase of pine woods on the mountain sides, due to a more balanced and humid climate.⁴ An enhanced precipitation prevailed likewise during the early Holocene of Central Asia (9500–6200 BC), as is evident from Lake Panggong sediments in the Karakorum Range of Ladakh.⁵ These favourable environmental conditions with a rich variety of wild animals attracted groups of hunter-gatherers. Eventually, yet not before the beginning of the Bronze Age, i.e. the third millennium BC, the landscape gradually transformed into the present dominant dry *Artemisia* steppe with an increase of open juniper forests, as a result of the much drier climate and lower precipitation.⁶ From palynological analysis of a peat sequence in the Yasin area it is evident that since the second millennium BC animal husbandry was practiced in the pasture land. This record would at least indicate the existence of a larger sedentary population.⁷

Since the very beginning of human occupation and for the next subsequent millennia the occupation along the Upper Indus and its main tributaries such as the Gilgit or Yasin, the population groups must have come from regions nearby. Regarding the most ancient images of wild animals in the Yasin Valley, the earliest occupants apparently moved across the high Karakorum passes from the West Central Asian steppes. In view of the great diversity of different ethnic and disparate spoken languages, the subsequent groups that entered the mountain valleys came also from diverse homelands, from the southern lowlands and Kashmir.

There are three different category groups of prehistoric carvings, related by the same stylistic technical features and motifs: Drawings “on the contour” with carefully grooved outlines of the animal figures are most common in the earliest rock art along the Upper Indus. The same archaic form of realism in the representation of wild animals such as bulls or aurochs and also hunting scenes is found in several rock carving provinces in Central Asia,

4 For palynological investigations on the Holocene history of climate and vegetation in the swamps of Fairy Meadows in the Raikot Valley north of Nanga Parbat and in Yasin, see: Schlütz 1999, 116–117, 121. “The vegetation history (after the Fairy Meadows profile) proves the strengthening of summer monsoon at the beginning of middle Holocene at 7200 B.P. A decrease of the summer monsoon took place in ca. 5000 B.P. A further climatic deterioration started at the beginning of the younger Holocene (2700 B.P.)” (op. cit. 124).

5 Brown et al. 2003.

6 Schlütz 1998, 149–150; 1999, 117–118.

7 + Other recent data on the palaeoclimatic variations of the Himalayan and sub-Himalayan regions can be found in Micheli 2006 (with refs.), van Geel [Geel van] et al. 2004, Esper et al. 2006, Treydte et al. 2006, Büntgen et al. 2016, Callegaro et al. 2018, Giosan et al. 2018, Spate 2019, Olivieri 2020.

Siberia, and the Caucasus.⁸ The most ancient group of animal carvings at Kalgutinsky Rudnik (Kalgoot mine) on the Ukok Plateau in the southern Altai, which is situated in the Russian Altai Republic, according to Vyacheslav I. Molodin and Jacob A. Sher, resembles the earliest drawings in “Minusinsk tradition” in the Minusinsk Basin, in the Arshan Had sanctuary, along the Tsagaan-Salaa River in Mongolia, on the Shishkin Rocks, at the site of Hadza Udzur, and at last in Beyuk-Dash in the Gobustan Caves of Azerbaijan. A date for the Kalgoot group to the Upper Palaeolithic period has been proposed both in view of the existence of palaeolithic sites in the neighbourhood and by stylistic relations with the resembling rock carving assemblages.⁹ The design of the archaic animal carvings from the Upper Indus reveals a striking elegance that diverges from the more unbalanced imagery of the sites in Central Asia and Siberia.¹⁰ There are obvious stylistic similarities to painted animals of the earliest naturalistic group in India, which is dated to the Upper Palaeolithic period.¹¹ The figures are drawn in outline or silhouette, in dark tan, purple and green colour, and depict only herbivorous animals like elephants, antilopes, bisons and boars. Animal figures are also the predominant feature in the Mesolithic paintings of the rock shelters Bhimbetka in Raisen District of Madhya Pradesh.¹² The paintings comprise a wide range of herbivorous animals, game and beasts of prey as evidence of the local fauna, but also hunting scenes and human figures. The imagery of the Mesolithic period, Bhimbetka III b, which is also attested by cultural layers, represents the climatic change with increasing humidity after the beginning of the Holocene period, which resulted in the growth of vegetation and forests and in the increase of population. It shows also the diversity of an environment that differed from the mountain regions.

Engraved images of bovids and other animals even from the remote upper Nile Valley represent through their naturalistically drawn style the nearest equivalents to the Upper Indus. Two locations of remarkable rock art from Qurta and Abu Tanqura Bahari at el-Hosh in Upper Egypt have been attributed to the Upper Palaeolithic. The assignment to a period in time of ca. 17,000 to 15,000 BC has been obtained through OSL dating, but it is also based on the association of the petroglyphs with settlement sites of this age. The figurative Pleistocene rock art of Qurta and other Egyptian sites, displaying the earliest pre-Holocene rupestrial imagery of North Africa, would therefore be contemporaneous with Solutrean-Early Magdalenian art in Western Europe.¹³ As regards the absence of agricultural and pastoral scenes and the obvious

8 Altai: Molodin – Cheremesin 1999, figs 48, 49, 69, 70. – “Second style”, Kjanica at Beyuk Dash (Ovchular Cave) in Gobistan, Azerbaijan: Rüstəmov 1991, fig. 14–18. Rüstəmov 1994, fig. 4, 6, 8. Kšica – Kšicova 1994, 59–67 fig. B59e, i.

9 Molodin – Cheremesin 1999, 158.

10 + Here HH used the German term “*unausgewogen*” (unbalanced).

11 Pandey 1993, 149, 187 pl. 5; about the dating of the Upper Palaeolithic see p. 198–200.

12 Pandey 1993, 78–79, 177–179. Badam – Sathe 1996. Studies about Bhimbetka has condensed Chakraverty 2003, 28–33.

13 The sites are attributed to the Ballanan-Silsilian culture in the Kom Ombo plain, 14,000–13,000 BC: Huyge et al. 2007, Huyge 2008. For the OSL dating, see: Huyge et al. 2011.

stylistic affinities with Late Magdalenian rupestral art of the Franco-Cantabrian zone, the earliest carvings from the Upper Indus have been assigned to a time between the Late Stone Age, the Epipalaeolithic and the Mesolithic periods.

The compact representation of the body with its belt-like division is characteristic of the second category, which has also parallels in the early rock art of the Near East, Caucasus, and Central Asia. In some images the body is designed in bi-concave outline, which is normally characteristic of a later stage. Carvings of aurochs and ibexes with the characteristic belt-like line on the body are known from the abris at Şonqardağ in Qobistan in Azerbaijan, dated to the Mesolithic period.¹⁴ Images of bovids and mountain goats depicted in the same style in two clusters of carvings at Kahn-ı Melikân and Tahtı Melik Mevkii (Throne of the King) on the Tirişin Plateau in the Southeast Anatolian province Hakkâri have been dated to a pre-pottery Neolithic period, also through obsidian artifacts from surface finds (9th – 8th millennium BC).¹⁵ Some of the engravings there are reminiscent of an Early Neolithic relief in Göbekli Tepe showing a bovid with the head drawn in frontal view. But the varied imagery of the mountain site of Göbekli Tepe near Urfa in Upper Mesopotamia is substantially different from Late Palaeolithic art and displays in some reliefs a remarkable narrative content.¹⁶ Assigned to the Upper Palaeolithic is the large painted image of a bison from the Central Indian rock shelter no. 10 from Adamgarh, Hoshangabad district of the Bhopal region. The painting belongs to the second phase of at least ten superimpositions in the shelter. The figure, which is singular in Indian rock art, due to its drawing in a red double outline and its head in frontal view, resembles Central and Near Eastern animal representations of this style.¹⁷

In the third category the interior body of animal figures is filled in with bruising by abrading the patina and grinding the deepened surface. Animals executed with a narrow, wasp-waist represent another group of a more abstract “bi-concave or bi-triangular style”. They are depicted individually side by side or arranged in hunting scenes. The representation of a male figure with raised arms standing near an animal or behind it, shooting with a bow, and accompanied by a dog occurs only in a few examples (Dadam Das 48:T). Depicted

14 The dating of the carvings at Şonqardağ is based on lithics found during excavations at Şonqardağ: Rüstəmov 1991, fig. 20. Rüstəmov – Muradova 2003, 13 pl. 10–13. Belt-like lines on the body of animal images at Cingirdağ – Yazılıtəpə ub Qobustan are a common stylistic feature: Nuriyev (ed.) 2016, 20–21, 24–25, 32–33, 58–59, 64–65, 66–67 with figs.

15 Uyanık 1974, 34ff. fig. 12.57–61.65–71.144:11.13.146:4.5. Alok 1988, 38–40, 42–43. For the surface finds of flint and obsidian, see: B. Howe apud Uyanık 1974, 54–57; Özdoğan 1999, 234 pl. 198, 3.4. 199, 7; Özdoğan 2004, 28 fig. 2–3. For comparisons of the Göbekli relief with Near Eastern rock art, see: Schmidt 2000, 4.

16 Compare Uyanık 1974, fig. 58–61.65.66.146:4.5.10 and Hauptmann 1999, 79 pl. 50, fig. 22. Bovids depicted in the same style and with the head drawn in frontal view are known from the ‘Animal’s Farm’ at Jawa in Jordan (Hunt 1976, 28 fig. 19). For similar images in North and Northwest Saudi Arabia, and Al Mosal Haqat in North Yemen (Nayeem 2000, 44 fig. 1–2; 455, fig. 1; 457 fig. 7–8. Khan 2007, 107–118 fig. 80–89) dates to the Neolithic period have been assumed.

17 Pandey 1993, 55, 149, 187, pl. 5 and 71.

in the same scene is a handprint, a symbol in whose significance a special ritual and person is inherent. The diminution of his figure to hand- or footprints are more frequent and represent a universal symbol among rock art throughout all continents and periods. The prints of hands and feet may symbolize the presence of men, by representing personal marks, but their meaning is still recondite. The phenomenon of depicting hand stencils is known from the Upper Palaeolithic in Franco-Cantabrian cave art with the highest number during the Gravettian, in the “Sanctuary of Hands” of the Gargas Cave in Haute Pyrénées and in the Grotte Cosquer, Bouches-du Rhône, in the Provence.¹⁸ A total of 55 examples is located in the east side of the cave, one in the west, thus indicating the presence of persons belonging to both sexes and all ages who visited the place. The purpose of hand stencilling there has frequently been explained as evidence of ritual performances, such as initiation ceremonies at puberty, but this hypothesis was abandoned after even two baby hands were recognized. The aim of hand-depicting was to catch some of the supernatural power believed to reside within the rock or, in the case of the handprints on the rocks displaying carved hunting scenes, to gain access to the supernatural world represented by the game. Once depicted, proof of the hunter’s manual as well as mental contact with the supernatural world remained, forever immortalized on the rock.

Handprints are sometimes arranged in pairs or in groups joined by lines. There are many other connotations, but they are evidence for and symbols of manual contact with the spiritual world of an upper or lower realm. As for the hand prints and hand stencils, which occur since the earliest phases of Franco-Cantabrian cave art dating back to the Aurignacien and Gravettien, arranged also in pairs, they could also be defined as expressions of warding off evil, as it seems obvious in Upper Palaeolithic cave art. The rupestral art of this stage clearly expresses the Stone Age hunter’s view of his natural environment, upon which he was so closely dependent.¹⁹

In rare cases, there are also representations of birds. A similar ratio of the main sujets occurs in the Franco-Cantabrian art. Images of animals represent with 62 % the majority, different signs or symbols with 34 %, and men only 4 %.²⁰

The depiction of goats is a widespread motif in rock art, from early prehistory until recent times. Goats, particularly the male animal, among the Kalash of Chitral and also the Dards in the Gilgit area are conceived as the most sacred animals, which were sacrificed by the herdsmen exclusively for male deities. Together with the markhor and also the snow leopard, goats are considered to be the embodiment of the pure ritual sphere of the fairies in the high pastures of the mountains.²¹ The hunter therefore had to win the fairy’s benevolence by performing special sacrifices so as to secure successful game-hunting.

18 Lorblanchet 1997, 109–110, 219, 272.

19 In the painted rock shelters of Bhimbetka hand prints appear for the first time in period 1 (so-called Mesolithic period, which is dated around 8000 BC): Badam – Sathe 1996, 25–27.

20 Lorblanchet 1997, 57.

21 Parkes 1987, 645–649. See also still recently living traditions in Kohistan: Frembgen 2013, 97.

1.2 *The late prehistory*

Early depictions of animals in the Upper Indus, in the majority showing ibexes, and sometimes of humans in the “bi-triangular principle”, seem to be characteristic of a later prehistoric period (Thakot 22:2). The body is outlined in the characteristic bi-concave shape, whereas the geometric bi-triangular shape seems to be rendered also in later images of animals but also of humans, such as hunters. They occur in many sites along the Upper Indus River and compose lively hunting scenes, such as in Thor North [Table 10.1] and in the Gilgit Valley.²²

In Yasin animals and hunting compositions in manifold contexts are the major theme in rock art. The animals are shown in dynamic (vibrant) moving poses, their backs curved (??) and their legs bent (?) as if in motion, stampeding away from chasing dogs. The hunter wears a round object, perhaps representing a bag, club or even a catapult. With their distinct form of expression, the petroglyphs of Murkha and Nor on the rocky cliffs and boulders towering above both banks of the Yasin form a separate branch of prehistoric rock art, which has no exact parallels in the lower part of the Upper Indus region. Scenes with the same stylistic traits showing hunting scenes are known from Murgi Tokpo in the Nubra Valley and in other sites such as Dargo in the ‘Brog Area and Bazga Zampo in Ladakh, which have been dated to the Bronze Age I.²³ Among them there are archers with the same rounded-edge object at the waist. The path of the arrows is again indicated.²⁴ Contrary to the animals with a narrow waist, the geometric bi-triangular forms obviously occur also during later phases of the Bronze and Iron Age.²⁵ The sandclock-like body consists of two triangles joint by their points in the middle of the trunk.

Figures of this characteristic form with their narrow waist are amply attested in other sites too, such as Hatiano Kandao in Mardan and at Tor Derai in Swat and at Tapalkan in Bajaur.²⁶ Similar Central Asian animal carvings there have been viewed as parallels by A.N. Bernshtam and N. Ja. Šer in motifs of the painted ceramics of the ‘Obēd culture, Susa I- and even of the Namazga III-period dating to the 4th and early 3rd millennium BC.

A pair of monumental oxen in this particular style, pulling a carriage, is depicted on a wall painting in the Late Chalcolithic palatial area in the remote site of Arslantepe near Malatya in Eastern Central Anatolia (Level VI A, 3350–3000 BC).²⁷ In Sajmaly-Taš, one of the largest rock carving sites of Central Asia, located at an altitude of 3200 m asl. in the Fergana Mountain Range in Kyrgyzstan, belongs to the earliest group of petroglyphs, the “pre-Saka

22 [+ Thor North:] Dani 1983a, 24; Jettmar 1985, 755 fig. 3. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 12 pl. 1. Khomar Das 50:10, 50:14 (outlined). The markhor of bi-concave shape in an animal hunt scene at Dardarbat Das 43:A. [+ Gilgit Valley:] Upper Gakuch village: Hallier 1991, 13 fig. 30. Tsuchiya 1998b, 60 pl. 7.

23 Dargo: Vohra 2005b, 18. Bazga Zampo: Bruneau – Devers – Vernier 2011, 93–97 fig. 5–6, 12.

24 + HH left a side note: “(see Aldy Mozag: Dévlet 1999, 603 fig. 4,17–22, 33–35)”.

25 Jettmar 1982b, 298 fig. 1.

26 Swat: Olivieri 1998, 25. Alingar in Bajaur: Rehman 1997, 35 pl. 14a. Issik Valley–East, Wakhan, Afghanistan: Grazi 1978, 330 photo 82.

27 Frangipane 2004, fig. 64.

style”.²⁸ The rock images on ca. 5000 stones date mainly to the Bronze Age (2400–900 BC). Nonetheless, these comparisons are not conclusive for restricting the “bi-triangular style” to a certain period, as M.K. Kadȳrbaev and A.N. Mar’yashev emphasized for the rock carvings at Karatau in South Kazakhstan.²⁹ The striking similarities between the early rock art of the mountains and of Central Asia persist throughout all prehistoric periods, which can be explained also by the fact that access to the mountain valleys between the Karakorum in the north and the western Himalayas was easier from the northern side. Such permanent infiltrations of hunter-gatherer groups from the north, in contrast to Kashmir (Burzahom) and Swat (Aligrama), have not been attested until now by other archaeological materials from the Upper Indus region.

The earliest, still isolated evidence of human presence in the neighbouring Swat Valley is owed to Giorgio Stacul’s excavation in the rock shelter of Ghalegai on the left bank of the River. The earliest phase (layers 24–21) of four settlement phases there was ascribed to ca. 3000–2500 BC, when the (late) “Neolithic” way of life spread from the peripheral zones of the Indus Valley into the northern mountain regions.³⁰

The site of Burzahom, 16 km northeast of Srinagar, represents a village with two Neolithic occupation phases, the Early Neolithic phase I, 2500–2000 BC and the Late Neolithic phase II, 2000–1500 BC. The economy of the inhabitants was based on agriculture, the breeding of cattle and fowl, but also on hunting. In the final phase the keeping also of domestic sheep, goats and pigs is attested. The appearance of northern Neolithic food-producing communities in Kashmir, such as in Burzahom and Gufkral in the Kashmir Vale and Aligrama and Loebanr in Swat, which are “foreign to Indian tradition”, are apparently related to Central Asia during the Okunev Culture.³¹

A final interpretation of the concentrations of petroglyphs as being sites for religious or ceremonial procedures is still not possible, since there have been no other archaeological findings such as stone artifacts that can be connected with these carvings. Dani mentioned microlithic tools of quartz from the sites around Chilas as evidence for “Mesolithic hunters”.³²

28 Šer 1980, 205. Bernshtam 1997, 397. Christoph Baumer undertook in 2017/2018 the overdue systematic documentation of the site. [+ HH left a side note: “Lit. ergänzen Gefäßmalerei s. Olivieri-Sardar”, with reference to the publications of the two scholars].

29 Kadȳrbaev – Mar’yashev 1977, 156–158.

30 Excavations of 1967–1968 and 1987 provided evidence of four almost uninterrupted occupation horizons in Swat Valley (Period I: 3000–2500 B.C, Period II: 2400–1900 BC, Period III: 1900–1700 BC, Period IV: 1700–1400 BC): Stacul 1967, 1969, 1987. Vidale – Micheli – Olivieri 2011, 94–101 [+ HH left a side note: “Stacul in Possehl SA Studies, 114” = Stacul 1992].

31 Allchin – Allchin 1997; Allchin – Chakrabarti eds 1997, 105. The Northern Neolithic of the Northern border region of the Indus is summarized by Possehl – Rissman 1992, I 479–481; Ray 1970, 33–34; Possehl 1999, 542–553. See also Jettmar 2002, 95.

32 Supposed microlithic tools from Chilas VII at the mouth of Gichi Gah: Dani 1983a, 16–18 (cited also by Mughal 1985, 214–215, and Salim 1986, 34; 1998, 290). Since these artefacts have not been adequately published, they cannot be interpreted as a proof for the presence of “Mesolithic hunters”

However, until now there is “no reliable evidence” for any Epipalaeolithic, Mesolithic or Neolithic stone industries such as the mentioned points, scrapers, and triangles from this region.³³ On sand dunes that cover parts of the terraces above the Upper Indus there are widespread scattered fragments of quartz near quartz veins, which may have led to their misinterpretation as prehistoric tools. It is well known that also in Swat neither flint nor chert artifacts occur, due to the long distance from the sources of this important raw material for the production of special tools.³⁴

We know from other rock art centres in Siberia, South Africa or Australia that there was a long cultural continuity, which might help to explain the mythic and spiritual contents of the petroglyphs. Therefore, one can nevertheless conjecture that some of the rock assemblages with petroglyphs may have served as ritual centres for clans or tribal communities. The rock art galleries of the Tamgaly canyon in the southeastern part of the Chu-Ili Mountains in South Kazakhstan furnish clear evidence for a cult zone with a centre mediating mythological and transcendental contents.³⁵ The rocks of the canyon with their dramatically formed outlines and their homogeneous glossy-black patina mark the space of a sanctuary where ritual ceremonies were held. This open air cult zone with the significant divine figures and a necropolis is clearly separated from settlement areas located in the mountains. The relationship between both areas is confirmed by their dating to the Middle and Late Bronze Age, the second half of the second millennium BC. In Siberian ethnography prominent cliffs were generally worshipped as the dwellings of totemic divinities, where ceremonies and festivals took place. Stone sanctuaries, known as “*dev*’s boulders”, existed also in remote high-mountain valleys around Gilgit, where until recent times local rituals took place.³⁶ Naturalistic images of animals such as those in the Ice Age cave art of the Franco-Cantabrian style in Western Europe are mostly related to magic practices of hunters attempting to cast a spell on the hunted animal and to secure its preservation and multiplication, thus securing the hunters continent source of food – a ritual which could also apply to some of the carvings in the Northern Areas. Through portraying the hunted animals they seem to control them.

dating “around 6000 to 3000 B.C.” Salim 1998, 290–291 fig. 1–2 even reports on Neolithic pebble tools found in 1995 in Chilas-Jayachand near the Thalpan Bridge. Dani 1983b, 45 even claimed to have observed “pit dwellings” at Ziyarat opposite of Chilas, which he compared with similar subterranean architectural features at Burzahom in Kashmir. The Early Neolithic phase IA (Gufkral IB) there dates to the late third millennium BC (Kaw 1979 and Possehl 1999, 548).

33 Jettmar 2002, 91.

34 + Tools in Prehistoric Swat were made of local stones: see Stacul 1987, Micheli 2006.

35 Rogozhinsky 2011, 209–211.

36 Stellrecht [Müller-Stellrecht] 1980, 62–64. The *dev* or *dē-ū* (Sanskrit *dēva*) “of today is a shadowy and illusive being scarcely to be isolated from the group of Jinn”, Lorimer 1929, 517. According Willson 1999, 171–172 “a *deú* is a giant creature, similar to a *phút-bilás*, but stronger” and dwells in rainbows. The *phút-bilás* is regarded as a feminine evil spirit.

There are rare representations of the hunter himself, sometimes equipped with a simple bow. The diminution of his figure to hand- or footprints are now more frequent than in the first stage symbolizing the presence of the hunter.³⁷ The hand- and footprints are proof of hunter's mental contact with the supernatural world. Handprints are sometimes arranged in pairs or in groups joined by lines. They can also be defined as expressions of warding off evil, as seems obvious in Upper Palaeolithic cave art.

2 North and Central Asian Influence in the Bronze Age

2.1 *Masks of shamans and hunters [Table 9.2]*

The second significant group of carvings includes mask-like images or anthropomorphic faces. They are known from the Upper Indus valley from sites such as Darel Nala, around Chilas, Thalpan, Thak Nala, Ziyarat and Thakot. Their distribution along the upper course of the River is attested as far as Ladakh, with sites such as Murgi in Nubra being the northernmost extension of this region. Jettmar linked these maskoids to similar motifs in the rock art of the Early Bronze Age belonging to the Siberian Okunev Culture in the middle Enisej Valley, i.e. in Chakassian and in the Minusinsk Basin as far as northern Tuva in East Siberia.³⁸ This characteristic feature is spread from the Gegam Mountains in Armenia to the mouth of the Amur River far in the east, and it occurs also in Mongolia and Hindukush. Vladimir D. Kubarev emphasized connections to the Altai, where he saw analogies in other motifs between the Upper Indus and rock carvings at Kalbak Taš, Jalbak Taš and Ater Kaj at the confluence of the main rivers Katun and Čuja.³⁹

The obvious similarities could also be due to direct population movements across the Karakorum to the south during the Bronze Age. The Okunev Culture is attributed by radiocarbon dating to the end of the third and the beginning of the second millennium BC.⁴⁰ In Central and Northern Asia numerous human masks represent a significant feature of rock art. In Mugur-Sargol more than 250 masks and in the Saján canyon at Aldy Mozag in Tuva more than 40 were noted and assigned by M.-A. Dėvlet to eight different groups.⁴¹ Images of masks resembling an owl face on the Javkhlant Khairkhan Mountain and on the Noyon Mountain in Mongolia seem to depict Xiongnu shaman hats adorned by owl feathers around

37 Hunting scenes with handprints in Wakhan: Grazi 1978, 315 fig. 1c; 320, 338–339 fig. 18–19.

38 Jettmar 1982a; 1982b, 300 pl. 1; 2002, 92. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 12 pl. 2. Dani 1983a, fig. 22.

39 Kubarev 2001, 129 [+ Here HH left this annotation: “(Schreibungen prüfen)”].

40 Sher 1980, 216–225 fig. 112–116; Kšica – Kšicova 1994, 156–157; Dėvlet 1999, 600–602 fig. 4, 1–16. Leont'ev – Kapel'ko 2002; Novozhenov 2002, 44 fig. 9, 11, 1–11; Dėvlet 2004, figs 15, 16, 1.3–16. Parzinger 2006, 306. A mask on a reused stone slab in Aržan 2: Čugunov – Parzinger – Nagler 2010, 138 fig. 117, 2.

41 Dėvlet 1980, 1998, 1999, 600–602 fig. 4, 1–16.

the hat edges.⁴² Feathers of this nocturnal bird belong to the shaman's apparel, thus showing the role that the owl played in shamanism. Masks are known from Mongolian Altai Tsagaan Salaa in west Mongolia, too.⁴³

The masks or maskoids of the Upper Indus show a face diagonally subdivided into four segments.⁴⁴ Two of them are alternatively shaded by bruising; dots indicating eyes and vertical lines on the head may represent hair, horns or even rays; in one drawing from Ziyarat the head is crowned by a tuft [Table 9.2]. The characteristic addition of an "antenna" on the parting represents a common feature of masks of the Mugur Sargol-type, which are numerous in sites such as Aldy Mozag.⁴⁵ It could be speculated that the meaning of these images was related to shamanistic rituals, or that they even depict the mask or head-gear of shamans. This interpretation is maintained by the picture from Aldy-Mozaga in South Siberia showing a shaman holding two masks.⁴⁶ Therefore masks sometimes have a handle, as depicted in the rock carving site of Mugur-Sargol in South Siberia.⁴⁷ Strikingly, most of the mask images at Aldy Mozag are carved in the rocks facing the River Enisej, similar to the situation along the Upper Indus.

Carved face masks have been noted as well in Sindh, in the rock carvings site of the Gaj Valley in Johi tahsil in Dardu District. The images are drawn much cruder, and the face is divided by a cross into four segments.⁴⁸

Face masks with lines running upwards and anthropomorphic figures with heads surrounded by rays are carved on menhir-like stelae in the middle Enisej Valley in the Charkassian-Minusinsk Basin. These images of the Okunev Culture (beginning in the 3rd millennium BC) have been interpreted by Leonid R. Kyzlasov, who assigned this group to a separate Tazmin Culture, as representations of a sun- or light-god.⁴⁹ Such divinities worshipped by natives of Siberia, for example, the Jakutes and the Ketes, were seen as helpers of the shamans. In the imagination of the Ketes the sun-god sends – along with the rays of the dawn – the souls of the still unborn to the earth. Petroglyphs from Kangjia Shimenzi near Quergou in Hutubi District on the northern side of the Tien Shan in Xinjiang revealed also anthropomorphic

42 Tseveendorj – Tserendagva – Gunchinsuren 2007, 15–20.

43 + HH left a side note: "(Jacobson – Kubarev – Tseveendorj 2006 see Repertoire 7.1, 481; 7.2, 256)" = Jacobson-Tepfer – Kubarev – Tseveendorj 2006. On a rare example of maskoid from Swat, see Olivieri – Minardi – Vidale 2022.

44 Four different types of maskoid from Murgi Tokpo in the Nubra Valley and in Zanskar, Ladakh: Francfort – Klodzinski – Mascle 1990, 8 fig. 5; Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 52–53 no. 1–3; Francfort 2003, 199–200 fig. 200; Vernier 2007, 66–67 fig. III.36, 37. Vohra 2005a, 4. Bruneau 2012, 70–74 fig. 3–6.

45 Dévlet 1999, 602 fig. 4, 15–16.

46 Dévlet 2004, 30 fig. 14, 3.

47 Dévlet 1980. Francfort 1998, 312 fig. 17.9.

48 Kind information by Zulfikar Ali Kalhor, Islamabad.

49 Kyzlasov 1990, 70–71 pl. 47,6; 54, 1–4.8. Leont'ev – Kapel'ko 2002, 33–34 no. 32 (Černoe ozero), 174 (Ulus Onchakov).

masks showing all details of the human face, some of them wearing two antenna-like rays on top of the head. They are included in an “erotic dance scene”, in which smaller dancers and copulating couples are arranged around a central two-headed human figure. This spectacular composition is unparalleled in Central Asian rock art both by virtue of its design and its expression. It is dated to the beginning of the second millennium BC.⁵⁰

A strongly sensed cultural continuity rooted in an early prehistoric stage are the magic hunting practices of the Harappan period. This phenomenon is the portrayal of human figures wearing horned animal masks, engraved on copper platelets from Mohenjo Daro.⁵¹ Yet, the depicting of face masks cannot necessarily be taken for granted as representing shamans.⁵²

Since this prehistoric period hunters seem to have worn masks, perhaps simply to deceive wild game. This is testified by carvings of the so-called type “horned anthropomorphic creatures” (Ziyarat 55:1; Khomar Das 50:12, 52:1, 62:6. Dardarbat Das 27:5). The hunter wearing a mask that ends in two horns is also part of a hunting scene (Ziyarat 102:A; Thakot 101:A). Horned masks ending with two or only one horn, possibly symbolizing a markhor, are characteristic of anthropomorphic figures and/or real hunter images (Ziyarat 114:A, 140:2; Thakot 101:3,4, Mostar Nala 31:2, 90:1, 106:1). Even today in the Northern Areas, the guise of a fox, made of cloth, is used in hunting the chakor.⁵³ According to local legend, the birds made a contract with the fox, that once a year on a certain day the fox was permitted to chase one of them. Thereafter, the birds need not to fear the fox; so the hunter disguised as a fox would have easy play.

Hunters wearing the guise of an animal are also a common feature in the rock art of Central Asia. From Ak-Kaynar, Kuljabasy and Tamgaly in South Kazakhstan rare drawings of an archer with the mask of a wolf or snow leopard are known which are dated to the Middle Bronze Age.⁵⁴ Masked figures associated with scenes of dancing humans occur in the rock carving panels in the Seeta Valley in Sindh. They are assigned to the Bronze Age, but show no direct resemblance with masks of the Okunev culture.⁵⁵ In the painted rock art of India ‘stick-shaped’ human figures are shown wearing animal masks with horns, particularly of bisons.⁵⁶ They could represent magicians who held a vital position among hunter groups.

50 Francfort 1994, 47 fig. 17. Baumer 2012, 134–135 prefers a later date between 1250–1000 BC [+ Chen 1990].

51 Caspers 1989.

52 + Here should have started a paragraph, left uncompleted, which started with the following words: “The emergence of shamanism...” This reference could be connected to a second annotation left by HH in the bibliography, which mentions Jettmar 1972a.

53 Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 48–49 fig. 4.

54 Kuljabasy: Sala – Deom 2005, 55 fig. 4.4. Tamgaly: Kšica 1966, 58 pl. 39,4. Rogozhinsky 2011, 181, 185 figs 146, 150.

55 Kalthor 2012, 366–370 figs 3, 11, 22–23 and 2014c, 256–257 fig. 15.10, 15:11. A tentative interpretation of the masked figures as local deities or tribal chiefs is pretended.

56 Third stage of the ‘Mesolithic’: Pandey 1993, 202 pl. 43; 230 pl. 3, 1–5.

The masked man could also try to adopt the personality of the game to deceive the animals, so that it becomes an easy prey for the hunter.

The fantastic image of an otherworldly being with spread but hanging arms and the lower part of the triangular body ending in the shape of a crescent connects the mask motifs with a further exceptional group of anthropomorphic figures. This figure wears a mask-like headdress or crown with the quadrangular face part subdivided by diagonals with four dots in the centre and crowned by radiating hairs standing to end. The shaded arms end in large hands. An equivalent decoration of the headdress shows a singular image of a mask at Ziyarat (Ziyarat 114:7). This singular figure from Ziyarat has been interpreted by Dani as a river or even as a snake god, because a snake rises from its left arm.⁵⁷ Another exceptional image of a supernatural male being with raised arms and stilted fingers is crowned by a tall mask-like headdress ending in four blossom-like points (Thakot 68:10). This figure is 64 cm high. In view of its inferior size and different execution, it belongs to the large group of so-called demons rather than to the group of peculiar representations of giants.

2.2 Images of giants – mythic figures [Tables 7.2–9.2]

The significant feature of this Bronze Age group are the more than 60 representations of a so-called “giant”, “giant *dēva*”, or “world’s giant” (*Weltriese* after Jettmar). Entailed here are frontal male anthropomorphic figures with outstretched arms ending in exaggerated hands and splayed legs, representing a particularly impressive motif in rock art.⁵⁸ Most of the figures are depicted in human life-size at prominent and isolated places above the Indus River, in an area extending from the mouth of the Darel Valley to Ba Das. There are clusters of these strange giants, for example, the twelve figures in Rudir and Khanbari [Table 8.1–2] to the west on rocks high above the torrent of the Indus River, which forms an S-loop there. Five such images mark the access to another site at Kino Kor Das, where altogether ten giant images were observed. Again six examples are known from Dadam Das (i.e. Dardarbat Das), six or seven from Oshibat, and 10 from Ziyarat. Some of these naked male figures are more than two metres high. Details of the face are never executed; the heads show raised hair strings like

57 Jettmar 1982b, 302 fig. 3; 2002, 92–93 assigned the “river god” to the cultural background of the Okunev culture, in contrast to his much later dating of other giant images. A first description is owed to Dani 1983a, 34 no. 34. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 12 pl. 3. MANP 10, no. 62:1.

58 Jettmar 1982b, 300–302 pl. 2; 1984a, 198–200 fig. 10; 1989b, 182, Dani 1983a, 24 no. 32. Jettmar 1996[a], 91 saw a connection of the giant images with popular beliefs as the images of Abu Jahal, the arch-enemy of the Prophet, or mere pagan deities. Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 36–37 fig. 1; 52–53 no. 6. Jettmar 2002, 92–93 fig. 14 and 17. In detail: Oshibat: MANP 1, 1994, 12 no. 18:128, 150; 52:1; 80:1; 86:1; 88:1.2. Dadam Das: MANP 5, 2005, 14–20 pl. 7–8 no. 78:1, 81:2; 85:1; 95:1. Ziyarat: MANP 10, 2011, no. 10:A, 61:30, 62:1, 100:12, 107:1, 115:4. 206:A, 207:1. Ba Das: MANP 11, 2013, 35–36 no. 39, 5–6, 39:A.

flames and include the indication of ears. Sometimes these figures occur in the neighbourhood of imprints of human hands and feet, or they are associated by pictures of snakes, but never together with other figures and symbols. Handprints are present on the breast of the figure at Ba Das (Ba Das 39:5–6), and on the arms of the double giant at Thor North.

Concerning the dating of these remarkable giant figures to a prehistoric period, scholars have not been always in accordance. Jettmar even suggested a dating to the Buddhist period, without regarding the difference of patina between images of prehistoric and Buddhist periods. All carvings show the same dark patina and the same archaic style that corresponds to that of Central Asian demon figures. The obvious isolated location, on one hand, and the vicinity of hand- and footprints of clearly prehistoric age, on the other hand, reveal the spiritual concept of a remote period of time.

In Ziyarat the giant figures are depicted in pairs on two rock faces (Ziyarat 10:A, 206:A). A pair of these images occurs on a rock at Oshibat. The torso of the larger figure bears a decoration of two vertical rows of triangles, which could be explained as being a cloth or a reproduction of the skeleton (Oshibat 18:128). Such combinations are of particular symbolic significance in Khanbari West. The male figure with extended arms is accompanied by another smaller figure in frontal posture, resembling a mummy or a “shroud” in its outline rather than an anthropomorphic creature. Here again both ears and a few vertical hair strings extend from the otherwise bald head, but again no details of the face are depicted. The upper armless body seems to be dressed by a narrow coat and the legs are not separated. In Khanbari there are also isolated figures of the same contour, which may represent the female counterpart of the main figure or perhaps a corpse.⁵⁹

An elaborate drawing of a giant on the top surface of a large boulder at Chilas VI attracted particular attention because of the breasts which had been added later and fetters binding the large feet together [Table 9.1].⁶⁰ The later additions – the breasts, the fetters and the phallus – are contrasting, not only through their lighter colouring of the patination, but also through their coarse execution. The female attributes and the fettering have been interpreted as an effort to prevent or diminish the power of the malevolent mythical figure. But, the added phallus might even insinuate bisexuality of the figure, revealing the disparagement of the giant’s original power. Here again the giant figure is accompanied by hand- and footprints.

Similar giants were found at eighteen sites along the Upper Indus River in Ladakh.⁶¹ There such images are known from Samrah, in the Dah Hanu Valley near Leh, two examples from

59 A “shroud” is also depicted on the banks of the Indus near the Dard village Dha at Khanutse in Ladakh: Albinia 2008, 271–273 fig. 33. Bruneau 2012, 74–76 fig. 8–9.

60 Dani 1988, 98 fig. 22; 1995, 39 with fig. p. 47 emphasized the archaic style of the figure being “a concept of prehistoric period”. – Jettmar 1982b, 300 pl. 2; 1984a, 198–200 fig. 10; 1992b, 24 fig. 3; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 24 pl. 22. in contrast considered a dating to the Buddhist period. Even in his last publication, Jettmar 2002, fig. 14, stuck to the dating to the Buddhist period.

61 Bemmamann – Hauptmann 1993, 315 fig. 2. According to the information by B. S. Hansen the giant on the left bank of the Sangeluma Chu, 1.5 km near Samrah, was destroyed during road construction in 1995. Baldez: Vohra 2005a, 26. Bruneau 2012, 74–77.

rocks near the Indus at the bridge near Stakna ca. 30 km east of Leh, one pair in the Baldez hamlet in the Purig area on the left bank of the Indus, and another image at Dachi Zampa. The homogenous depiction of both types, the figure with spread or raised arms and the 'shroud', and their proscribed limitation to the cliffs and boulders along the Indus in both areas suggest an equivalent origin and interpretation. As in the lower part of the Upper Indus the figure of the giant never occurs in the direct neighbourhood of the masks. In this sort of representation, the faces are apparently related to the aforementioned anthropomorphic masks, which are characteristic for the Bronze Age Okunev Culture in the third millennium BC.

Surprisingly, these large anthropomorphic figures with outstretched or raised arms are found even in as remote an area as the Subarnarekha Valley in the state of Jharkhand of Eastern India.⁶² Engraved in the surface of a huge boulder at the village Maubhandar near Ghatsila, a town in the Singhbhum District, is a group of six giant figures.

The giants of the Indus region have been connected with similar representations in Central Asia, China, Mongolia and Siberia. Such images of "masked big men" are engraved and painted on gravestone slabs in the Early Bronze Age cemetery of Karakol' in Tuva in the High Altai, dated to the early second millennium BC.⁶³ In contrast to these images such outsized monsters with spread or raised arms and marked male sexual characteristics occur in Eškiol'mes in South Kazakhstan always at the centre of a battle scene. They are attacked by much smaller archers, apparently fighting against demons.⁶⁴ Within Altai rock art sites of Western Mongolia strange images of "otherworldly figures" are included, which are dated between the pre-Bronze Age and Late Bronze Age. The frontal figures referring "to the spirit world rather than to human or shamanic power" are bell-shaped and the horned heads lack facial features.⁶⁵ In the aforementioned singular composition on a rock at Kangjia Shimenzi in Xingjian arranged around a central human figure with two heads are several smaller persons, apparently in dancing and erotic poses, and also several masks. The faces and masks show all details of a human face, and some of them have the significant antenna-like rays on their heads. The scene which obviously reflects fertility ceremonies has been connected with similar representations known from the Okunev Culture and giant figures of the Upper Indus.

A group of engraved standing human figures found at Phatakalat beyond the Upper Gakuch on the way to the Kani Pass and at Nasurabad near Imit shows some similarities with the giant figures, also measuring more than 70 cm in size.⁶⁶ In their design they differ from other anthropomorphic images in the Gilgit Valley. The male figures are also depicted in frontal

62 Mitra 1927, 201 pl. 12–15 assumes a date in Neolithic period. See also Chakraverty 2003, 35–36 fig. 10. A similar anthropomorphic figure from a painted rock shelter of the Iron Age (?) at Isco in the Karanpura Valley: Chakraverty 1995, 82 fig. 5 and 2003, 36 fig. 35.

63 Kubarev 1988, 60 fig 44; 62 fig. 46. Leont'ev – Kapel'ko 2000, 33 fig. 12. Parzinger 2006, 299.

64 Mariyashev – Goryachev [Gorjačev] – Potapov 1998, 18 pl. 52 no. 106–107. Bairakov – Maryashev [Mar'jačev] – Potapov – Goryachev 2005, 80 figs 9 and 11.

65 Tsagaan Salaa-Baga Oigor and Bayan Ölgii: Jacobson-Tepfer – Meacam 2010, 48 no. 3.32.

66 Tsuchiya 2000, 898 figs 8–9. For a photo of the carving, see: Albinia 2008, 240 fig. 27.

pose with raised arms and phallus, but with bent knees in profile they seem to symbolize ritual dance. In contrast to that of the giants, the interior of the body is filled in with bruising.

The question still remains as to what the enigmatic giant figures of the Upper Indus valley are supposed to represent. Their origin and significance remain unclear. Their appearance on isolated rock faces along the Upper Indus indicates an elaboration of belief and ritual during the Bronze Age. Perhaps they portray ancestors or even demons, mountain spirits or local deities, which held an important place in the magic rituals of these cattle-breeding nomads of the Bronze Age. As they are engraved in clusters on rocks only along the Indus River, another interpretation could be that they represent the god of the torrent itself. The above-mentioned figure of the so-called river- or snake-god at Ziyarat (62:1) which links the maskoids and the giants might support this interpretation, since it is also connected with the picture of a snake. In a mountain region that is both nourished but also endangered by a dominant river, folk tales attest an ancient cult of the Indus which is also known along the lower course of the river in Sindh.

A riverine cult is found in the worship of Uderolāl, who is perceived by Sindhi Hindus as an incarnation of Varuṇa, as the Vedic god of waters.⁶⁷ Two river goddesses adorn reliefs flanking the entrance to the Śiva temple at Ahicchatrā in Uttar Pradesh, dated to the 5th – 6th century AD: Gaṅgā personifying the Ganges with her theriomorphic symbol and *vāhana* (“vehicle”), a crocodilian monster (*makara*), and Yamunā (*Jāmuna*) symbolising the river of the same name with her *vāhana*, the tortoise. Their precursors dating to the Gupta period (401 AD) appear with rock-cut figures standing atop the same symbolic animals on the doorway of cave 6 at Udayagiri in Madhya Pradesh.⁶⁸ The veneration of river divinities so characteristic of later Hinduism is also known from tribal beliefs in Central Asia.⁶⁹ There springs and fountains are connected with a female ghost or nymph and with rivers which rise from glaciers with a male god. This bisexual principle is true also for religious conceptions in the classical and the ancient Iranian world.⁷⁰

The giant images have also been explained as a malevolent demon living within and beneath the gorges, when lying under the earth only the head and shoulders visible. With his movements he provokes the frequent earthquakes in this mountain region or he conveys other evils to the humans.⁷¹ According to another folk-tale the ithyphallic male figure is regarded as an image of Abu Jahal, the demonised opponent of Prophet Muhammad.⁷² Abu Jahal, Abū

67 [+ HH added here this side note: “*Lit. suchen (Sindh)*”]: Kincaid 1925, ch.2. Burton 1973 (1851) 326–334. Carter 1917, Thakur 1959, 19–21, 123–134, Ajwani 1970, 19–42.

68 Huntington 1985, 189, fig. 10.4 and 215 fig. 10.37.

69 Litvinski 2003, 37–38.

70 + Here HH left – introduced by a question mark – this unelaborated side note: “(?) This dogma finds its connotation of the female [water] element with the name of Ahura Mazdā and of the male water with Mazdā of Zoroaster, similar to the Indian Varuṇa as the creator of water”.

71 Jettmar 1992b, 24 and 1997a, 66 fig. 4.

72 Jettmar 1996[a], 91.

Āahl i.e. the ‘father of ignorance’, is the epithet of the historic ‘Amr b. Hišām b. al-Mughīra of the Banū clan, which belonged to the Quraīš, the tribe of Muhammad. The powerful Mughīra family was among Muhammad’s most obstinate opponents in Mekka. Abū Āahl at last died in the battle of Badr on 19 March 614 AD against the followers of the Prophet. Jettmar saw in this assignment to Abu Jahal as reference to a pagan deity or demon from pre-Buddhist times, an opponent to Buddhist beliefs and now against the expansion of Islam.⁷³ His interpretation is based on the assumption that the images had been produced during the Buddhist period. He includes also so-called giant images of the post-Buddhist time in that ideological interrelation between Buddhism and new religious movements. Leitner mentions a Dardu demon of gigantic size, having only one eye, which is on the forehead. The demon is called *Yatch*, appearing only during darkness; he ruled the mountains and oppose the cultivation of the land by men. Even after the adoption of Islam they occasionally menace believers.⁷⁴ Lorimer recorded the legend of the *Hirbilās*, a one eyed male demon living in caves in Hunza: “There is said to be one in Shishpar nullah. He has one eye and looks up towards the sky, not towards the ground”. Similar to Cyclops in Homer’s *Odyssee* he is said to eat also men.⁷⁵ The mythical world of the mountaineers is populated by fairies and giants, as described in the “Festivals and Folklore of Gilgit” by Ghulam Muhammad. In the legend of the lunar eclipse one of them called *Grahn* “is a lover of the moon. On the 14th of the lunar months, when the moon is in its full beauty, the Grahn, whenever he pleases, catches hold of the moon”. And in the legend of the solar eclipse “the Gilgit people say that whenever any good king dies or is banished from his country, the giant Grahn becomes angry against the sun, and darkens a whole of a part of his (the sun’s) face as a sign of grief for the death or the banishment of such a good king”. Giants called *Yaths* also played a part in the creation of the world, which was first enveloped in water.⁷⁶ In Northern Kafiristan the pre-Islamic pantheon knows malevolent demons, called *Yush* (female *Yushtrig*), who are described as having great strength and gigantic size. The top of his head reaches into the heavens, and the earth trembles under his footsteps. His handprint on a rock shows six fingers.⁷⁷ According to another description the male *Yush* “are red in colour”, “having long horns, feet turned back, and being covered by hair”. They stay in low lying rocky places and gorges”.⁷⁸ The vernacular tradition of the Pashai, who inhabited the lower foothills of the Hindukush to the south of Nuristan in Eastern Afghanistan, tell about colossal saints called “chechel-gazi-baba”, “forty cubits tall fathers”.⁷⁹

73 Jettmar 1992b, 26.

74 Leitner 1893, 1–2.

75 Lorimer 1935–1938: III 81. Stellrecht (unpublished manuscript) refers also to a more modern version of the *Hirbilās*-legend. See also Willson 1999, 173.

76 Ghulam Muhammad 1905, 107–108. Jettmar 1975, 88, 214, 444–445 connects the Dardic giant *Grahn* (*Grahan*) with the Hindu demon *Rāhu*, who swallows moon and sun.

77 Robertson 1896, 413–414. Jettmar 1975, 61–65, 74, 78, 156, 172–173. Jettmar 1986, 42–44.

78 Klimburg 1999, 157.

79 + Similar folktales and personal experiences are reported amongst the Afridi (Olivieri pers. comm.).

These giants live on below ground and contribute from there to the benefit of fertility of the fields and of mankind.⁸⁰

Nonetheless, the giant figures may simply depict shamans, known as *dayal* in Shina-speaking regions around Gilgit and as his counterpart *biṭān* in the Burushaski-speaking Hunza and Yasin.⁸¹ The same word appears also in Khowar of Chitral, the region west of Yasin. The usual male *dayal* in the state of trance establishes by mediation of benevolent fairies, the *peri* or *barai*, and protective ghosts, the *rachi*, a linkage between the human world and the supernatural sphere. To attain the trance, he has to inhale the smoke of burning leaves of juniper, which is imperative in different ritual procedures. A sacred animal, the goat, is slaughtered and the shaman drinks its blood. In a ritual dance he contacts the *peris*, who are attracted by the hymns of the participants and the smoke of the juniper twigs. He has acquired supernatural power to transfer the soul of the high-ranking deceased into the realm of spirits or ghosts.

The images were presumably created at places associated also with ritual events, symbolizing both the event itself and the mythical figure bound with it. In the above mentioned enigmatic figure at Chilas VI, later additions of breasts and a fetter binding the feet together seem to transform the obviously maleficent figure into a more benevolent female being.⁸² The head of another giant was transformed into a solar disc, a characteristic symbol of the “sun-worshippers” during the post-Buddhist period of the battle-axe people.⁸³ Altogether, these shamanistic concepts, which are still alive in the beliefs and customs of the region, are apparently derived from Central Asian or South Siberian prototypes, and they may indicate a movement of northern nomadic groups into the Indus Valley. Together with the masks they express a shamanistic type of religion during this period.⁸⁴

Comparable to the interpretation of the giant figures as shamans, other human individuals bear the epithet ‘giant’, the ‘giant king’, as well. The Pelliot Tibetan manuscript PT 1283 from

80 Wutt 1981, 98. About the ethnicity of the Pashai, see: p. 15–16.

81 Willson 1999, 164–165. In his study the spirit world of the Hunza region is summarized, op. cit. 170–189.

82 Dani 1983a, 24 pl. 11. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 24 pl. 22. Jettmar 1997a, 66 fig. 4, 2.

83 Jettmar 1997a, 66 fig. 3.

84 Shamanistic procedures were still practised until the second half of the last century in remote high-mountain valleys by the *daiyal* (*dayal*), “superhumanly endowed human beings”, who are of both sexes and any class: Biddulph 1880, 96–98, Leitner 1893, 7–8. Lorimer 1929, 534–536. Willson 1999, 165 refers to *biṭāns*, who can be male or female, “but are frequently women”. “There are only few *biṭáyo* in Hunza; one is known to live in Garelt and another in Altit”. Ghulam Muhammad 1905, 103–104 saw in 1893 a dance by a *Danyal* woman at Gilgit. When men and women called *Danyals* “are worked up into a state of frenzy the giants and fairies instruct them concerning the fortune of the country, the chiefs”. – Diviners have been recently observed especially in Broqpa villages of Baltistan, in the Bagrot and Haramosh valleys: Snoy 1975, 187–214. Jettmar 1957, 26; 1972, 107; 1975, 276–282. Stellrecht [Müller-Stellrecht] 1979, 262–264 and 1980, 65–66. See also more detailed about the shamanistic phenomenon: Friedl 1966 and Sidky 1994.

Dunhuang, which dates between the 8th and 10th century, refers in the description of various Turk tribes and their lords to one individual king, called giant king, and his tribe.⁸⁵

2.3 *Shamans and demons: Anthropomorphic figures with mushroom-shaped headdress or solar-heads*

In this context of images with ritual background another group of male figures with the so-called mushroom-shaped head or hat should be included. This characteristic image in Central and North Asian rock art is widespread, from the Čukotka peninsula to Kyrgyzstan and Kazakhstan and also along the Upper Indus in Ladakh.⁸⁶ Another distinct group of anthropomorphic images are marked in silhouette by their crescent shaped headdress, which are known as “mushroom-hatted figures” (Dardarbatı Das 1:2). They appear in a wide area of Central Asia and South Siberia, from the Upper Yenisej in the north to central Mongolia and East Kazakhstan in the south.⁸⁷ Anthropomorphs with mushroom-like hats form a special group in Siberian rock art (Devlet – Devlet [Dévlet – Dévlet] 2002, 125–128). The figures with the mushroom-shaped headdress are normally integrated in compositions of normal life activities, such as cart drivers, herders, hunters, or warriors, but also in dancing pose as participants of ceremonial rites. Scenes with fighters against monstrous beasts or giant figures may reveal local myths or epics.⁸⁸ Generally, the mushroom-headed figures of these rock art complexes are assumed to date to the Bronze Age because of their connection with herding and hunting activities and by their characteristic “vital naturalism unconstrained by stylization”, as is indicative of later petroglyphs of the Iron Age.

Archers in hunting scenes show this distinct head dress on stone slabs, which were reused for the quadrangular enclosure of the kurgan at Barsučij Log in the Ust’Abakan district of Chakassia. The kurgan belongs to the Tagar Culture, but this hunting scene on stone slab 12 has been assigned to the Late Bronze Age.⁸⁹ The crescent shaped headdress or (Dardarbatı Das 1:2) mushroom-shaped silhouette of the head has been explained not to display a special

85 Lines 50–59 in the Pelliot manuscript PT 1283: *Byang phyogs na rgyal po du bzugs pa’irje rabs kyi yi ge’o* = “Document on the succession of lords of those who are dwelling as kings in Northern regions”, published by: *Bsod nams skyid and Dbang rgyal, Tun hong nas thon pai gna’ boi Bod yig shog dril (Ancient Tibetan manuscripts and scrolls from Dunhuang)*, Beijing 1983, 283–284. The manuscript describes briefly Turkic tribes and their lords, their geographic location, military capacity, dwellings, domestic animals, dress, and funeral arrangement. The kind reference to this record is owed to Heather Stoddard, Paris.

86 + Fn. 86 is missing from the manuscript.

87 Kalbak-Taš in South Siberia: Kubarev – Jacobson 1996, XIV–XVI pl. 14 figs 107, 115, 149, 284, 423, 429, 440, 449, 451, 452, 468, 473, 510, 511, 628–630, 636, 656, 658. Devlet – Devlet [Dévlet – Dévlet] 2002, 125–128.

88 Kubarev – Jacobson 1996, XIV–XV figs 451 and 511.

89 Kovaleva 2010, 265 fig. 154; 273 fig. 162.

hair-style, wig or head-gear, but in reality a mushroom. Its representation, apparently the fly-agarics, is associated with the common hallucinogenic drug used in shamanistic rituals to communicate with the spirit world. The consumption of the agaric is known from the mythology of the Čukčen, but was widespread in the Altai and Taiga. There are a few clearly prehistoric carvings with dark patination, such as in Dadam Das (Dardarbatı Das 1:2), Gichi, Hodar [Hodur], Ziyarat and Ba Das East, which render the characteristic silhouette of the head-dress.⁹⁰ An archer at Hodar depicted in side-view is reminiscent of similar carvings in the Altai (10 fig. 10 no. 35:39).

Another well-known type of figures representing creatures of apparently supernatural power are so-called “solar-headed” anthropomorphs. These figures play a central role in the rock carving sites of Sajmaly-Taš in the Ferghana mountain range of Kyrgyzstan and of the Tamgaly canyon in the southeastern part of the Chu-Ili Mountains in South Kazakhstan. A total of 30 images of these anthropomorphic beings have been found which are dated to the Middle and Late Bronze Age. In a grandiose multi-figured composition six “sun-headed deities” representing a “pantheon” are worshipped by groups of small-sized adorants, one apparently within a line of ten dancing humans.⁹¹ Divine images of the Tamgaly type are known from the Kul’džabasy and Ak-Kaynar sites in the Chu-Ili mountains with the area of Semirechie. The Tamgaly figures of group IV have been dated to the Middle Bronze Age, i.e. between the 14th–13th century BC. They are interpreted as creatures of divine nimbus, but also as ghosts or mere shamans wearing a particular headdress. Face masks with upwards running lines and heads surrounded by rays are present on stone stelae of the Okunev Culture in the middle Enisej Valley in the Charkassian-Minusinsk Basin. They have also been interpreted as representations of a sun- or light-god. Sun symbolism has been connected too with the above mentioned famous anthropomorphic figures of the decorated gravestone slabs of Karakol’ in the High Altai.⁹² A. Rozwadowski pleaded for an interpretation of the so-called sun-gods of Sajmaly-Taš and Tamgaly as shamans while in trance.⁹³ The enigmatic

90 Dadam Das: MANP 5, 2005, 12 fig. 5, no. 36:4. Gichi: MANP 4, 2002, 75 fig. 34, no. 67:15. Hodar [Hodur]: MANP 3, 2001, 18, 20 figs 10, 13 no. 35:39 and 58:4, Ba Das: MANP 10, 2011, 28 pl. 3, no. 53:28, Ba Das East: MANP 10, 2011, 48 pl. 26 no. 5:72.

91 Sajmaly Taš, Tamgaly: Maryashev [Mar’jačev] – Goryachev 2002, 11–13, 70, 80 pl. I–II, photo 1–9 figs 3–11. For the complete scene of Tamgaly, see: Rogozhinsky 2011, 81, 185–192 figs 59, 151–154, 181–184. Shvets 2012, 114 pl. 27. About the interpretation of solar-headed figures in connection with the veneration of the sun or kosmos, see: Kšica 1966, 57–58 pl. 33–34. For ‘solar-headed deities’ from Kul’džabasy and Ak-Kaynar, see: Shvets 2012, 192, fn. 4. A solar-headed figure is known from Khanutse in Ladakh, showing the head surrounded by point-dots as in Tamgaly: Bruneau 2012, 82–83 fig. 21. Aldy Mozag: Dėvlet 1999, 602–603 fig. 4, 18–36. figs 149, 284, 423, 429, 440, 449, 473, 451, 452, 468, 510. Bazgo Zampa and Murgi Tokpo in Ladakh: Bruneau 2012, 77–78 figs 10–11. Cukcen: Dikov (see Dėvlet 1999, 602).

92 Leont’ev – Kapel’ko 2000, 33 fig. 12.

93 Rozwadowski 2001, 67–70 fig. 5.1–3; 2012, 282–283 fig. 4. See also Rozwadowski 2012. Rozwadowski – Lymer 2012, 156–157 fig.

form of their heads in the shape of elaborately decorated circles, which are surrounded by point-dots or short lines turned upwards, seem to resemble a schematic representation of a radiating sun. The ‘solar-headed petroglyphs’ are explained as the graphic expression of trance vision caused by ritual drinking of the sacred ambrosia. It is known in the Rig Veda as *soma* and in the Avesta as *haoma*.

2.4 *The humped cattle*

The scenes with animals and humans clearly show the development in the economy based on simple hunting to an intensified herding of animals, including the domesticated bull and dog, holding them together in groups. It is a new economic pattern which may have its origin in far-off regions such as Swat, Punjab or Sindh, where a more balanced climate and environment favoured the introduction of agriculture. In the present stage of research, especially due to the lack of any excavations in early settlements, it is impossible to date the transition from the food-gathering stage to food-producing economy of the more fertile basins of the Northern Areas. Well-developed double cropping and a balanced farm-breeding system is ascertained for Lower Swat since the beginning of the second millennium BC (Constantini in: Stacul 1987).⁹⁴ This new life-style would have mediated by the communication system, transmitted during nomadic movements from upper to lower valleys of the mountain regions.

Wild animals and hunting scenes are still depicted in the same manner as in the early prehistoric periods, but the rendering of the images is sometimes similar to stylised animal motifs of painted pottery. The economy of the inhabitants was based on agriculture, the breeding of cattle and fowl, but also on hunting. In the final phase the keeping of domestic sheep, goats and pigs as well is attested. The appearance of Northern Neolithic food-producing communities in Kashmir, such as Burzahom and Gufkral in the Kashmir Vale and Aligrama and Loebanr in Swat, that are “foreign to Indian tradition”, is apparently related to Central Asia during the Okunev Culture.⁹⁵ A relation to Central Asian rock art has been proposed also for a singular hunting scene engraved on a stone slab from the Late Neolithic

10.5. A synopsis of the solar-headed figures is given by Shvets 2012, 112–117. Eškiol'mes, the western spur of Džungarsky Alatau in Almaty oblast: Maryashev [Mar'jačev] – Goryachev 2002, 72–73, 83 fig. 94–97.

94 + As already noted, HH continues to leave references within the text here and there. Here, after “(Constantini in: Stacul 1987)” added “*wieder s. Possehl SA Archaeology, 120*” = Stacul 1992. Where late additions to the manuscript are involved (these are often found at the end of the line), such references are moved to footnotes.

95 Allchin – Allchin 1987; Allchin – Chackrabarti eds 1997, 105. The Northern Neolithic of the Northern border region of the Indus is summarized by Possehl – Rissman 1992, I 479–481; Possehl 1999, 542–553. See also Jettmar 2002, 95.

settlement phase II at Burzahom, a site above the marshy flood-plain of Jhelum River in Kashmir, 16 km northeast of Srinagar.⁹⁶ It represents a village with two so-called Northern Neolithic occupation levels, the Early Neolithic phase I, 2500–2000 BC and the Late Neolithic phase II, around 2000–1500 BC, followed by a Megalithic phase III (in Gufkral: 1850–1300 BC), and an early historic phase IV.⁹⁷ The drawing, which measures 48 × 27 cm, renders a hunting scene under the motif of a double sun. In central position a stag is surrounded by two hunters, the one attacking from behind with a long spear and the other from the front holding a bow of simple segment type and arrow. They are accompanied by a hound which occurs as companion of the hunter also on few even earlier carvings along the Upper Indus (Dadam Das 48:T). The singular hunting scene of Burzahom does not correspond with similar images along the Upper Indus, but the interior patterning of the antlered deer's body has parallels in animal pictures of Yasin and particularly in High Asia.⁹⁸ A second slab is engraved with a “tectiform design”, which seems to depict a hut with a thatched domical or conical roof ending in a broom shaped spire.⁹⁹ The petroglyph could reflect the semi-circular circular or oval dwelling pits of the site. The post-holes around would indicate a superstructure of timber with mud-bricks.

Surprisingly, there are pictures of domesticated animals, such as the majestic zebu bull, the humped South Asian cattle (*Bos indicus* Linn.).¹⁰⁰ This easily satisfied and tenacious race of bovids may have been domesticated as early as the 8th millennium in Baluchistan, and occurs frequently on the Iranian plateau and the Indus plains. It is common in Swat and in the lowlands since the fourth and third millennium BC. It was also the most important domesticated animal of the Indus Age, especially in the Mature Harappa phase when zebu bones constitute about half of the faunal remains in all known sites.¹⁰¹ The first evidence for a humped breed in Baluchistan comes even from Neolithic faunal remains at Mehrgarh I, and there are also

96 For the stone slab with the hunting scene, see: Pande 1971, 134–138, fig. 1 and pl. 1. Bhowmick 1996, 54 with different datings for phase I: around 2375 BC and 1300–1200 BC for phase II. Possehl 1999, 542 fig. 4.77 and 4.78. Sharma 2000, 50, 97 fig. 13A, pl. XIV. Jettmar 2002, 95. Chakraverty 2003, 17 fig. 7 assumed a dating into phase II of the Northern Neolithic of Kashmir. – Stacul 1979, 671 stressed “affinities between the cultural complexes represented by periods III and IV in Swat Valley” and phases I and II of Burzahom (common use of round dwelling-pits and grey-black polished ware).

97 For the radiocarbon dates of Burzahom and Gufkral, see: Sharma 2000, 127–131.

98 + Side annotation: “In contrast, unlike the animals with a narrow waist the geometric bi-triangular forms”.

99 Possehl 1999, 542 fig. 4.77 and 4.78. Sharma 2000, 50 fig. 13B.

100 Chilas V: Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13. Thalpan: MANP 9 no. 780:1. Ziyarat: MANP 10: no. 85:1; 100:11, 151:8. Gogdara I (Swat): Olivieri 1998, 71 fig. 14. Alingar in Bajaur: Rehman 1997, 30 pl. 1b. See also an “Aeneolithic” carving of a humped bull from Attok: de Terra 1940, 46 and from Baluchistan: Kakar 2005, 24 fig. 7.

101 Possehl 1999, 175–177. For terracotta figurines of the zebu, see: Ardeleanu-Jansen 1993, 146–147.

zebu terracotta figurines from period III of this and other sites (6th – 5th millennium BC).¹⁰² The zebu bull with its heavy dewlap and wide-curving horns is the most striking feature carved on the Indus seals, which are mainly found in Moenjodaro and Harappa.¹⁰³ Also in the rock art in Baluchistan this characteristic animal occurs both in red paint or as a carving in sites such as Olangi and Gumbadi in the Ras-Koh Rand, the Kharan District or in Sindh at Sado Mazo in Johi and at Shakloi Dhoro in Gaj Valley of the Khirthar range.¹⁰⁴

Rock carving clusters at Chinnot in Punjab show humped cattle as predominant theme like in Karnataka rock art. From a possibly Iron Age rock art site on the west bank of the Indus at Ghariala below the Attok Bridge the image of a stylised humped bull has been noted.¹⁰⁵

The red figure of a humped bull is depicted in the painted shelter of the Brahmkund Hill in Rajasthan which is dated as early as the Mesolithic.¹⁰⁶ A painted scene of two zebras connected by a yoke and held by a man is known from a rock shelter near Hathitol in the Raisen area of the Bhopal region. They clearly represent an agricultural practice dating to the “Neolithic-Chalcolithic period”.¹⁰⁷ Also in South India from the beginning of the Neolithic the early agricultural economy was centred around cattle-breeding. In rock carving sites from the north Karnataka hills above the Deccan plateau the familiar Indian humped cattle, depicted singly or in groups, is the predominant theme. From Neolithic sites in the surroundings, such as Piklihal, not only bones from humped cattle are attested, but also terracotta figurines of this long-horned animal, which seems to be of different origin than the heavier breed in the Indus Valley.¹⁰⁸ The early Neolithic period in the Karnataka region is datable through radiocarbon to the third millennium BC. The famous cave-paintings of Bhimbetka to the south of Madhya Pradesh show depictions of the humped cattle in their earlier stylistic groups.¹⁰⁹

102 Meadow 1984 and 1993. Humped cattle as a decoration motif on painted pottery from Mehrgarh III: Jarrige et al. 1995, 137 fig. 2.21a, or as figurines from Mehrgarh IV: Jarrige et al. 138 fig. 2.38a,e. In Nausharo, Baluchistan, the motif occurs on a painted jar of ‘Pre-Indus Culture’ Period I D (ca. 2700–2500 BC): Quivron 1993, 632 fig. 54.3; Kenoyer 1998, 44 fig. 2.18. – In Rana Ghundai the first appearance of the bull motif in period II is called the “Bull” Period. From Indus Civilization and Harappan Period (Amri ID, IIB and Kulli): Casal 1964, 62, 207; 64, 212; 72, 301. Possehl 1982, 92 fig. 7.8; 119 fig. 10, 21 [+ Possehl 1983]. Possehl 2002, 27–28, 40 fig. 2.10; 223.

103 Alone 44 seals from Moenjodaro. One example with a zebu is known from Kalibangan: Franke-Vogt 1991, 66, 163 pl. XXVI, 154–158. See also: Kenoyer 1998, 84 fig. 5.7.

104 Baluchistan: Hasan 1996, 65 pl. 6 and 8. Sindh: Kalhoro 2009, 97–99 fig. 5–9, 23; 2012, 210 fig. 5–6. Abro 2011, 253, 274–279, 284.

105 Gordon 1956, 59–60 pl. 37b.

106 Sharma 1969, 19 fig. 2.

107 Pamday 1993, 65 pl. 22.

108 Allchin – Allchin 1994–1995; Allchin – Allchin 1997; Allchin – Chakrabarti eds 1997, 102 pl. 26 (rock bruising from Maski, Raichure District in Deccan).

109 The humped cattle appear in Indian painted rock art since Chalcolithic period II, according to Wakankar 1975 [+ = 1975a or 1975b]; Chakraverty 2003, 27 diagram 2 and 4, in Bhimbetka IV. See also: Misra – Mathpal – Nagar 1977.

A singular terracotta model, known as “cow-boat”, is shaped as a vehicle with the body of a bull.¹¹⁰ An enthroned female figure is surrounded by male attendants, and arranged between the roofed throne and the prow are female and male couples. The group sculpture is dated to the third millennium BC and reveals the unique impression of a performed ritual during the Indus culture. The dominating image of the bull’s head with its prominent horns on the prow demonstrates the power of the humped bull in the imaginative world.¹¹¹ Its depiction in the rock art of this period in Yasin belongs to the same semantic sphere as in other early civilizations of Eurasia.

The *Bubalus arnee* even appears on Akkadian seals of the kings Sargon, Naramsuen and Šarkališarri in a manner that is typical for representations on Indus seals. This bovid (Sumerian *áb-za-za*) was apparently imported from the Indus Valley to the royal zoos during the period of Akkad in the late third millennium BC.¹¹² Their occurrence there has been connected with Sargon’s trade connections to Makkan and as far as Meluḥḥa, which includes also the lower Indus region.¹¹³

Until now the rock art assemblage of Ba Das East 22:10,11) yielded the only clear-cut images of a yak (*Bos [Poephagus] mutus*), which because of its dark patina can be dated to an early prehistoric period.¹¹⁴ Contrary to the lower part of the Upper Indus, the wild species occurs in the rock art of Yasin, where at Murkha it is included in lively hunting scenes.¹¹⁵ In its wild form the yak has survived only in Tibet and in western China. In its domesticated form (*Bos [Poephagus] mutus*), it is widespread as a work animal in Central Asian mountain areas, and occurs also in the upper valleys of Gilgit, Yasin and Hunza as well as in Baltistan. In the rock art gallery of Murkha in Yasin the yak is depicted within lively hunting scenes. Cattle appear also with few testimonies in the early group of carvings (Ba Das 71:4).

The carvings around Chilas may thus reflect the presence of cattle breeders also in the fertile basins along the Upper Indus, at least during the Bronze Age. They need not necessarily be connected with the proposed intrusion of Okunev people into the southern mountain valleys.

3 Northern Nomads in the Upper Indus Valley During the Bronze Age

During the second millennium BC, the history of the mountain areas still remains in relative darkness. Yet, the interconnections between Central Asia and the Upper Indus region did indeed continue. Tribes of the Middle Bronze Age Andronovo-Fedorovka culture and its

110 + Vidale 2011.

111 + Here HH uses the German term “Vorstellungswelt”.

112 Boehmer 1974. Collon 1987, 187 fig. 907.

113 + See also Frenez – Vidale 2015.

114 MANP 11, 2013: Ba Das East 22:10 and 11. Another possible picture of a yak has been noted at Ziyarat: [Bandini-] König 1994, 81–82 fig. 35.

115 Hallier 1991.

southern group Andronovo-Tazabag'jab, which occupied a large area in West and South Siberia from the Urals in the west to the Enisej River in the east, from the woodlands in the north to the Syr-Darya with the Bactrian oasis in the south, are said to have been the initiators of contacts between the Eurasian steppes and Xinjiang.¹¹⁶ Especially since the Middle and Late Bronze Age new elements, such as pastoral husbandry, the increasing role of cattle- and horse-breeding, the breeding of woolly sheep, and finally the spread of mining and specialised metallurgy, caused changes in the social life. In particular, the origin of the domestic horse and the skill of horse-breeding have been much disputed. The earliest horse-domestication took place during the second half of the third millennium BC according to archaeological finds in the Near East and Central Asia. The epoch is marked by new economic and technical innovations, which set a dynamic process under way with differentiated social and political changes. Among the fundamentally new contrivances were the introduction of the wheel and the wagon, and the domestication of the horse and its training as draught animal and mount, which enabled larger population groups wider spatial mobility.

3.1 *Megalithic circles: Sepulchral monuments or thalis [Table 10.2]*

Some light has been shed on this period by the discovery of these new archaeological elements, as well as significant motifs in the rock art. From sites in Yasin and Ishkoman northwest of Gilgit groups of megalithic circles have become known, which were erected close together. The monumental stone-circle of Seleharan situated on the tongue of land formed by the junction of the rivers Ghizer and Yasin near Gupis was described for the first time by Biddulph in 1880 as a “circular stone sepulchral mound at Chashi”.¹¹⁷ “The remarkable stone tables are about 30 feet in diameter, and are formed of huge boulders arranged with great precision with flat side outwards, so placed as to form a perfect circle about 3½ feet high. On these are placed a number of flattish boulders of nearly equal size, projecting a few inches beyond the edge of the circle all round. The centre is filled with small stones and rubbish, which may or may not have been as originally intended”. It is noticeable that Biddulph did not mention any indications of human burials; thus, Jettmar could offer another suggestion in regard to their meaning, because of the fact that also no scientific excavation of such a monument had

116 Kuzmina 2001 and 2007. Parzinger 2006, 439.

117 Biddulph 1880, 57–58. See Jettmar 1967a, 75 fig. 19 and 1975, 213 fig. 4. The curious “sepulchral mounds at Chashi” were described in more detail by Schomberg 1935, 45 assuming their function “as burial places”. Dani 2001, 111 pl. 5. A photo of the stone circle is found in: Albinia 2008, 234–235 fig. 26. Stone circles near Hatun on a terrace above the Ishkoman River, “thrones of the raja”, are mentioned by Stein 1944, 11, for photos see Hallier 1991, 6–7 fig. 5–6. Apparently already Vigne (1844, vol. II, 309) had information about “the existence of a large circle of stones” at Yasin.

ever been made.¹¹⁸ Locals of the Noh village in Yasin, who had dismantled some stone-circles, reported that in the gravel filling the interior of the circles up to the height of one meter, large bones were found, apparently of animals like cows, sheep or goats. There were no remains of human burials, no grave-goods found. Jettmar saw these monuments as “*thalis*” considering modern ethnographic traditions. A *thali* is a memorial for a living person, who is allowed to sit on a raised platform receiving praise and congratulations of the community. Before the ceremony, the relatives and followers had to build the platform during what we may call a “Feast of Merit”. Many animals were slaughtered and eaten during such preparations, the bones were mixed with the earth and gravel fill. The Hatun stone circles were called by locals “thrones of princes”.¹¹⁹ The custom to build *thalis* was spread over a large territory including Gilgit, while megalithic stone-circles occur only near Gupis, in Yasin, Ishkoman, and near the Phander lake in the Ghizer Valley. Around Noh village in Yasin five stone circles were mapped in 2011, which show the same characteristic design and construction as the monument of Seleharan.¹²⁰

At Daen in the Ishkoman Valley an early group of megalithic circles, similar to grave enclosures from the Late Bronze Age in the Trans-Himalayas, has been attested.¹²¹ They are the only megalithic graves that yielded an archaeological dating to the second half of the second millennium BC. Due to the lack of systematic investigations, the problem still remains, as to whether any relations to the Megalithic Age existed at Kashmir. The third settlement period at sites on the terraces of Jhelum River like Burzahom is associated with the construction of massive megalithic circles or partial circles, and the introduction of a new pottery of coarse red ware replacing that with a grey and black surface.¹²² In Gufkral the second occupation phase belongs to the Megalithic Period.

The new cultural elements have been explained by the arrival of a new wave of population during the beginning of the second quarter of the second millennium BC. Radiocarbon dates cover a stage of time between 1850–1300 BC. The stone circles of Ishkoman are clearly of earlier origin than the Southern Iron-Age “megaliths” in South India.¹²³

118 Jettmar 1975, 229–230, 235.

119 Hallier 1991, 7.

120 See Dani 2001, 111, 118 pl. 5 depicting stone-circle Dadur south of Noh within the farm of Shamsur Rahman.

121 Dani 2001, 422–433.

122 Sharma 2000, 107–113.

123 Allchin 1968, 223–232.

3.2 Images of cattle and chariots

Pictures of cattle as for example the carving of a zebu from Chilas V¹²⁴ have been associated also with the appearance of domesticated horses during the Middle and Late Bronze Age, when the first two-wheeled carts and chariots came into common use in Central Asia and in the Near East, the most momentous innovation during the development of early civilizations. The earliest evidence of chariot burials at Sintašta and Krivoe Ozero in the Ural-Kazakh steppes suggests that spoke-wheeled vehicles and specifically war chariots with a light frame might have been invented in the western steppes during the late third millennium BC.¹²⁵ Burials with chariots and horses, for example at Berlik, Kenes, Sintašta and Krivoe Ozero, are characteristic for the earlier part of the Andronovo Culture, i.e. the Sintašta-Arkaim-Petrovka Complex of the southeast Ural piedmont and the Isim plain representing a new society of warlords during the Early Bronze Age in Kazakhstan. The earliest chariot burials at Sintašta with five chariots and at Krivoe Ozero are dated to about 2200–1800 BC.¹²⁶

The origin and spread of the chariot can be explained as the result of a “technological transfer” on the basis of increased communication from the Near Eastern-Iranian region and South Siberian-Kazakh regions to the Central Asian “Bactrian Margiana Archaeological Complex”

124 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13. The carving of a zebu, perhaps with a cart or plough at Thalpan: MANP 9 no. 780:1.

125 See Parzinger 2006, 321, 325, 341. A general synopsis of the earliest wheeled transport in Eurasia can be found in Novozhenov – Kuzmina (eds) 2012. The carvings of two-wheeled chariots, the wheels with four spokes, at Saimaly Taš I and II with 37 images of vehicles (Kyrgyzstan), Ak Jilga (Uzbekistan) are dated between the end of 2nd and the beginning of the 1st millennium BC: Sher 1980, 132 fig. 56, 197 figs 107 and 109. Martynov et al. 1992, 41 fig. 88; Novozhenov 1994; Tashbayeva et al. 2001, 28–29 figs 19–22; 135–137 figs 7–8. Karakiyasay (Uzbekistan): Khodzhanazarov 1995, figs 29, 36, 45. Kul’džabasy mountains (Kazakhstan): Bairakov – Mar’iašev 2004, 20–21 figs 2, 3, 22, 30, 37. See also Rozwadowski 2004, 24–27. – Ustju-Mozaga mountain (South Siberia): Dévlet 2004, 40–42 figs 17, 1–3. The Upper Tsagaan Gol complex in the Altai (West Mongolia): Jacobson-Tepfer – Kubarev – Tseveendorj 2006, 55–56 figs 154, 771, 879, 887. Khöltsoötiin Gol: Jacobson-Tepfer – Meacham 2010, 23 no. 2.9 (Upper Tsagaan Gol) and 105 no. 11.166–167. The sites Umndool and Ikh Berkh in Govi aimag: Jang 2008, 238 fig. 107, 243 fig. 113. Getseliin Uss, Bayan Hongor aimag in Mongolia: Derevianko [Derevyanko] – Olsen 1998, 123 fig. 173–174 (Early Iron Age). For chariot representations from Arpauzen, Bajan Žurek, Eškiol’mes, Kanač, Karatau, Semirechye, Tamgaly, Usek in Kazakhstan, see: Medoiev 1979, 158 pl. 29; Mariyashev [Mar’jačev] 1994, 29–30 fig. 68–75; Littauer 1997, 245–247 figs 9–14. Mar’iašev – Gorjačev 2002, tab. IV; Z. Samašev 2006, 31.33; – Bairakov – Mariyashev [Mar’jačev] – Potapov – Goryachev 2005, 81–82, 95 figs 35, 44, 46, 92, 99 and Bairakov – Mariyashev – Potapov 2006, 68, 76–77 photos 35, 59; Bairakov – Mariyashev 2008, 84–85 figs 27–29, photo 75, Rogozhinsky 2011, figs 146, 155, 9. Aldy-Mozaga, Tuve: Dévlet 1999, 605–607 fig. 7, 13–26.

126 + Here HH added a side annotation: “Parpola 2004–2005, 4 (Sintasta-Gandhara) Horse-drawn chariots of S. and Petrovka cult. Parpola 2015, 58–59.”

(BMAC) at the turn of the third to the second millennium BC.¹²⁷ This cultural complex of the Middle and early Late Bronze Age, coined by the Soviet archaeologist Victor I. Sarianidi in 1974,¹²⁸ comprises the regions of the Murgab Delta, South Uzbekistan and North Afghanistan, the areas of ancient Bactria (*baxtriš* in Old Persian) and Margiana (*margv*). Gonur Depe in the desert Karakum of Turkmenistan, a central site of ancient Margiana, yielded evidence for trade connections with the Indus civilization by imported raw materials and luxury products from the south. There is no archaeological or biological evidence for mass migrations from Central Asia across the high mountain ranges into the Indus Valley between the end of the Harappan Phase, ca. 1900 BC and the beginning of the Early Iron Age. The technological innovation is therefore not connected with migrations of Indo-Aryan groups to the southern regions as has been proposed.¹²⁹

The earliest rock carvings of carriage and pair of draught animals occur in Central Asian sites during the Okunev Culture (?). The horse-drawn cart usually is depicted in the same manner, showing the cart from above and the horses turned with their backs against each other. This manner of depiction has been connected with burial customs thus representing the position of horse and chariot above or beneath the owner's grave. Since such images occur also in regions which by virtue of their mountainous landscape are unsuitable for a normal use of chariots, they were viewed as a prestigious or first and foremost as a ritual object, a vehicle to transfer the dead to the next world.¹³⁰ This unreal or transcendental meaning of these representations could be confirmed by the depiction of different draught animals, such as ibex, goat, oxen and horse. The chariot was also an effective instrument of war and sport, which therefore was promptly adopted by the elites of peoples neighbouring the Eurasian steppes, where it had evolved.

Few representations of a horse-drawn chariot with an archer behind it, such as at Thor North and in the possible image at Hodar [Hodur] (69:62), thus suggest the infiltration of a new life style introduced by a chiefdom of cattle and sheep herders and horse-breeders.¹³¹ The picture of the chariot therefore fits in the milieu of the bi-triangular animal drawings. Contrary to Central Asian images, the animals on both sides of the shaft are drawn one on top of the other. Another type of long cart is drawn by a yoke of oxen as seen on a rock engraving from

127 The BMAC is dated from around 2500 to 1800 BC. Teufer 2012 and 2018.

128 Sarianidi 1974, 54.

129 + Here HH added a side annotation: "Aufsatz Teufer 2012 einarbeiten".

130 Jettmar 1994, 169 saw in rock-carvings of the Asian steppes showing chariots with archer even the image of the 'Hyperborean Apollon'.

131 Thor North: Jettmar 1980c, 195, 203 fig. 1; 1982a, 25 fig. 11; 1985, 755–757 fig. 6; 1994, 168; 2002, 96. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13; Francfort 2003, 191–194 fig. 1. Kuzmina 1994, 409 saw a direct connection of the Thor image with the chariots of the Aryans in India, as "described in Vedic texts and the *Mahābhārata*". The *ratha* "was single-axled and had a pole, two wheels with spokes and a body". For further comparisons in Central Asian rock art, see: Kuzmina 2007, 338.

the bank of the Middle Indus at Darwaua near Attok.¹³² For this group of carvings below the Attok Bridge a date in the first millennium BC has been suggested. A group of images showing oxen-drawn carts, in one case with two figures standing on the platform of the cart box, has been found in the rock art site of Kalri in the Johi tahsil of the Dadu District in Sindh.¹³³

The same origin of carts such as those on the Upper Indus should be assumed also for the few depictions of chariots with a pair of horses found in painted rock shelters in Swat, such as with two clear examples from Gogdara I and one from Lekha gata in Swat Valley, ascribed to the Late Bronze Age (post-1400 BC). Another possible chariot has been noted in painted designs of the Kakai-kandao 1 complex. The subject at Lekha gata in combination with mounted warriors and a bi-triangular horse-like animal seem to reflect foreign activities in a region, which like the narrow basins in the Indus Valley is not a terrain suited to the employment of chariots.¹³⁴ The rock carvings of Gogdara I and Kandak as well as the paintings of Sargahsar and Kakai-kandao intercede for the impression of a transition from the dominating role accorded to hunting to the new life style characterised by agriculture and animal husbandry. This change took place during the early to middle second millennium BC as revealed by distinct cultural traits in the rock art from Swat and also from the stratigraphical sequence of sites like Ghālegay between period III (1900–1700 BC) and IV (1700–1400 BC). The “Inner Asian complex” in the high mountain region emphasizes the impression of close connections with Central and North Asia.¹³⁵

The common use of bullock-carts for land transport during the Harappan civilization in the southern lowlands of the ‘Greater Indus System’¹³⁶ is obvious by the appearance of terracotta model carts, whereby long-distance travel in areas where the terrain was unsuitable for using carts seems to have been based on pack-animals. The use of the horse has been assumed for the elite or for ceremonial purposes, because there is only scanty evidence of horse bones from Harappan contexts.¹³⁷ Images of horses, but also camels occur neither on seals nor as terracotta models, apart from a few equid figurines from Moenjodaro and Lothal which have been “purely tentatively” identified as horses. The horse-drawn chariot is generally connected with the appearance of early Indo-Iranian and Indo-Aryan speaking communities. This

132 King 1940, 68 fig. 9. Gordon 1956, 59 pl. 38b, referring on p. 60 to other painted images of carts in shelters of the Doda hill near the village of Chargul in Mardan District (K-P).

133 Kind information by Zūlfikar Ali Kalhor, Islamabad.

134 Gogdara: Olivieri 1998, 73 fig. 15; 2008, 17, 22 fig. 12. Lekha gata: Olivieri – Vidale 2004, 154–155 fig. 29. Possible chariot in Kakai-kandao 1 complex: Vidale – Olivieri 2002, 195 fig. 9. See also Bruneau 2012, 81–82 fig. 19: there is only one carving of a chariot known from Ladakh, at Trishul, with the animals back to back on both sides of the shaft, stylistically close to Central Asian rock images.

135 Stacul 1987; Stacul 1991.

136 The Greater Indus System comprises the Indus plains with the surrounding hills and valleys, the ancient courses of the Sarasvati River, see Allchin – Allchin 1997; Allchin – Chakrabarti eds 1997, 113.

137 Possehl 1999, 185–189.

innovation was introduced during the Late Harappan period, as evidenced by the painting of a zebu-drawn, two-wheeled cart on a bottle from Inamgaon in the west Indian region of Dekkan, which is dated to the early Jorwe phase (around 1500 BC).¹³⁸

A remarkable painting in a rock shelter at Morhana Pahar in Central India, dating to the Late Bronze Age or Early Iron Age, shows two horse-drawn chariots with armed charioteers. One of the carts is attacked by two warriors. This scene together with a horseman shown fighting with archers apparently reveal a combat scene between two different social groups and cannot be “connected with an event during the Aryan invasion”.¹³⁹ The painting may be the work of devotees of Surya, the sun god, because one charioteer has a disc as sun symbol in the hand.

It is the period during the second millennium, when pastoral-agricultural economies emerged in the steppes of Central Asia along with a developed bronze industry. The Andronovo-Fedorovka societies introduced this new way of life to the northern Eurasian forest zones east of the Urals, to northern Kazakhstan, the Central Asian desert-steppes and oasis as far as to Xinjiang. Its northern part, the Džungaria, was interconnected through Ili with South Kazakhstan. The development of a predecessor of the “Great Silk Road” connecting Xinjiang with the Eurasian steppes has thus been attributed to these pastoral tribes. The motif of the single-axle cart with two spoked wheels finds numerous parallels in the Late Bronze Age rock art of Central Asia, Western Tien Shan, Altai, South Siberia and Mongolia, and occurs as well in the pottery decoration of the Middle Bronze Age Andronovo-Fedorovka Culture in the Eastern Steppes. The rock carving sites of Kazakhstan provide evidence for more than 100 petroglyphs of carts, horse-drawn chariots with spoked wheels in the majority, the largest group of this motif in Central Asia. They occur in a period dating from the Middle Bronze Age to the period of the early nomads, i.e. not before the 17th – 16th century BC. A few examples date even as late as the middle of the first millennium BC. On the basis of their occurrence in Karatau in South Kazakhstan, the most ancient group of carvings was assigned to a “period of bulls and chariots”.¹⁴⁰ The rock carving sites of Shart-tshang and rGya-Gling in Upper Tibet have revealed two rare specimens of horse-drawn carts with two wheels of four spokes, each of which clearly reveal interconnections with northern Inner Asia. They are thought to date around 1000 BC.¹⁴¹ This pan-steppe phenomenon seems to have anticipated the emergence of the later Saka-Scythian world. But, the full nomadic-pastoralism with the riding-horse used by a predatory warrior-elite for military expansion does not seem to appear until the Iron Age.

138 Sankalia 1974, 505 fig. 204. See also Kenoyer 2004, 104 fig. 17.

139 Rock shelter at Morhana Pahar, Mirzapur District, in the Vindhya hills overlooking the Ganges Valley: Allchin 1958 and 1987, 141 fig. 2.

140 Kadȳrbaev – Mar’yashev 1977, 156–158.

141 Bellezza 2008, 195–196 fig. 367. For images of horse-drawn chariots on the Qinghai-Tibetan Plateau, see Qinghai 2001, 259.

3.3 Scythians/Sakas in the Upper Indus region

The third chronologically and stylistically defined main group in rock art is represented above all by animals, which because of their characteristic, slightly abstract features all belong to the so-called Eurasian “Animal Style”. The term “Scythian Animal Style” was first coined by Mikhail Rostovtzeff in his description of the art of the nomads in the Eurasian steppes during the first millennium BC.¹⁴² The repertoire is reduced to isolated figures of mainly goats and few deer. Sometimes they occur in pairs as also in the characteristic animal hunting scenes. The distinct imagery marks the presence of ‘Northern Nomads’, descendent from the “nomadic world” in the Central Asian steppes. Assyrian sources report of several nomadic invasions from the “Nomadic World” into the Near East by the Cimmerians, the *Gimirraiu*, between the reign of the Neo-Assyrian kings Sargon II (722–705 BC) and Assurbanipal (669–662 BC). They were followed by a second wave of nomadic invaders, the Scythians, which were first mentioned in texts of King Esarhaddon (681–669 BC) as the people *Išg/kuzā(ja)* (*Išk/guzāiu*). From the country *A/Išg/kuza* they crossed the Caucasus mountains into Iran and for nearly a century threatened the political scenery of the Near East as far as to the gates of Egypt. Their homeland *Iškuza* is equated with the wide-ranging classical Scythia in southwestern Russia.

The Median Great King Kyaxares at last was able to bring the Scythian menace to a sudden end in 616 BC and to expel these rider nomads from his realm into the northern steppes. The founder of the Achaemenid Empire Kyros II (559–529 B.C), the son of Kambyses I and the grandson of Kyros I, penetrated with a military expedition to Central Asia through Baxtriš (Bactria) into the territory of Suq(u)da (Sogdiana). With the foundation of a powerful frontier fortress named Cyropolis (Kurkath) on the Iaxartes in the Ferghana as a bulwark against the migrant hordes of tribes who perpetually threatened Iran from the steppes of Turan and as far afield as Outer Mongolia, he (Kyros II) established the Jaxartes (Syr Darya) river as northern border of his empire. But as Alexander’s historian Arrian testified (*Arr. Ind. IX 10*), “no one else ever invaded India, not even Kyros, son of Kambyses, though he made an expedition against the Scythians and in all other ways was the most energetic of the kings of Asia”. According to Herodotus possibly Kyros was killed campaigning against the Massagetae, which have been equated with the “*Sakā tigraxaudā*” under their queen Tomyris, somewhere northeast of the Aral Sea between the lower Amu Darya (Oxus) and Syr Darya (Jaxartes), and was buried in Pasargadai (*Hdt. I 201–214*) (Jacobs: AMIT 32, 92 ff.).¹⁴³

In Persian royal inscriptions the name *Sakā* for a people and country (*dahyāva*) is also used for Scythians and may designate eastern nomadic groups inhabiting the vast steppes to the

142 Rostovtzeff 1922, 51–52. [+ Jettmar 1999b].

143 The three different versions (Berossos frgt. 5, *Hdt. I 214*, Ctesias [*Phot., Bibl.*] XI, 37–39) about Kyros’ death are discussed by Vogelsang 1992a, 187–189. See also Francfort 1985.

north of the Persian empire.¹⁴⁴ Herodotus (Hdt. VII 64) refers to the name Saka, which was given by the Persians to all of the Scythians, without any other specification. According to Herodotus (Hdt. III 93) the Saka together with another nomadic tribe, the Kaspian, belonged to satrapy 15, which had to pay 250 talents as tribute to the king Dareios I. Szemerényi interpreted the name, as used by the Achaemenids, as a generic term for all northern nomads. It simply meant ‘wanderer’, ‘vagrant nomad’, as deduced from the root *sak-* ‘go, roam’.¹⁴⁵ In the cuneiform rock inscription from the tomb of Great King Dareios I (522–485 BC) at Naqš-i Rostam and in the so-called Achaemenid provincial lists, two eastern Scythian tribes are denoted with the names Saka. These two groups in the northeast extreme of the Achaemenid Empire are located north of the *dahyu* or *dahyāva* of Baxtriš (Bactria) and of Suq(u)da (Sogdia).¹⁴⁶

The *Sakā tigraxaudā*, no. 20 in the Bisutun list of the northeastern Saka, whose typical headgear is the tall and pointed (*tigra*) cap (*xaudra*), the *kurbasia* – (according to Herodotus, “tapering to a point and standing stiffly erect”: Hdt. I 215–216; VII 64) may be connected with the Massagetae, whom he settled east of the Kaspi Lake in Transoxania. Because of their name, the “pointed-cap bearers”, this group has been equated with the Orthokorybantioi after Herodotus (Hdt. III 92).¹⁴⁷ They belonged to satrapy 10 under the reign of Dareios I, which is located in the northeast of the Iranian plateau. However, the pointed head dress was worn by other Scythian tribes as well.

Representatives of this group in their characteristic costume occur in the reliefs of the South wing of the East side and of the West wing of the North side of the staircase leading to the Apadāna, the Audience Hall of Dareios I (522–486 BC). Among the 18 depicted delegations of the 23 subject peoples they are recorded as no. 11. Similarly, this delegation appears under 23 depicted peoples as no. 11 on the façade reliefs of the royal tombs of Naqš-i Rostam.¹⁴⁸ They correspond to the throne bearers no. 22P in the reliefs of palace E and of the “Hall of Hundred Columns M”, the other more public Throne Hall of the palace in Persepolis.

144 [+ Here HH added: “(vorher 79) Herrmann 1933”]; Junge 1939, 60–82. 83–105; Lohuizen-de Leeuw 1949, 41; Herzfeld 1968, 327–329. Vogelsang 1992a, 106–108. 113–116 fig. 1, 2 c.d; Hachmann 1995, 199. 204. 205.

145 Szemerényi 1980, 40–46. [+ See Thomas 1906, and more important of the same subject Daffinà 1967].

146 Maps showing the areas of both groups: Nagel 1982, 86 [208, Beilage 6]; see also Nagel 1983; Jacobs 1994, 224–225 Karte VI.

147 Schiltz 1994, 291.

148 Tomaschek 1889, 46–48. Junge 1939, 62 footnote 6, pl. 1; Walser 1966, 48; Naqš-i Rostam, tomb I: 53. 55 nos 14. 15 figs 5–6. Faltafel 1: no. 14.15. Naqš-i Rostam, tomb V and VI: Calmeyer 2009, 31, 37 no. 15 pl. 10,1; 14,5; 26,2. Apadāna: the assignment of the Scythians as 11th delegation to the *Sakā tigraxaudā* or to European Scythians is still disputed: Walser 1966, 84–86, pl. 18. 58. 83 and Faltafel 2, no. 11. Roaf 1983, 54 fig. 53, 61, 131 suggested a definite identification as *Sakā tigraxaudā*. See also Gropp 2009, 288. Central building: no. 11, Hall of 1000 Columns: W6 and Palace of Artaxerxes I: XI after Roaf 1983, fig. 131.

Warriors in one of the few depicted battle scenes dated to the Achaemenid period by virtue of their uniform, the Median costume and specific armament, have been assigned to a certain northern nomadic group. They wear the characteristic tall and pointed headgear, which normally is seen as a characteristic indication for the *Sakā tigraxaudā* and the *Sakā tayaiy paradrayā*. It marks the significant feature of *Skunxa* (in Elamite *Iš-ku-in-ka*, ‘the outstanding’), the chieftain of a Saka confederation. It may recall one of the campaigns of Dareios I against the ‘false or illoyal (Old Persian *arikā*) Saka’ in the third year of his reign, in 519/518 BC, as described in the fifth column of the Bisutun inscription.¹⁴⁹ He is depicted on the famous Bisutun (Behistun) rock relief of Dareios I, which represents the only monument in Achaemenid art with a direct connection to certain historical events as recorded in the trilingual inscriptions, in Elamite, New Babylonian and Old Persian: The proclamation of his victory of 522 BC against his most dangerous enemy, the Median magician Gaumata (Bardiya), who had succeeded King Kambyses II (530–522 BC), and the other nine “liar kings”. In the scene the captive rebellious chiefs with their hands bound behind their backs and chained together by the neck appear in front of the great king under the sign of Ahura Mazda.¹⁵⁰ The representation of the Saka king, seems to have been added later: He and his until then not subjugated tribe were captured during the victorious campaign against insurgent Saka tribes, apparently the *Sakā tigraxaudā* and *Sakā haumavargā* in the third year of the great king’s reign in 519 BC. The Saka king is dressed in the uniform Median costume as worn by the Persian warriors drawn on the Altar Rock at Thalpan [Table 15].

The pointed-hat Saka appear as the opponents of victorious Persians also in a few narrative scenes. A striking battle frieze, which may refer to a concrete historical event such as the campaigns of Dareios I against nomadic tribes around 519/518 or 513/512 BC, decorates a painted wooden tomb chamber of a tumulus near Tatarlı in the west Anatolian province of Afyonkarahisar.¹⁵¹ The defeated Scythians are clearly distinguishable from the attacking

149 Dandamaev 1976, 254 [+ see also Dandamaev 1994].

150 The most comprehensive study of the Bisutun relief is owed to Lushey 1968, 79–80 fig. 5, pl. 31–32, 41. Walser 1966, 28–29, 85–86 fig. 7. Vanden Berghe 1984, 115 pl. 6. – *Skunxa* has been designated as king of the *Sakā tigraxaudā* by Dandamaev 1976, 7–9, 156–166, 254 pl. 2–3; 1994, 44–45 fig. 2. Jacobs 2017, 224 fig. 1, 1 and 4.

151 Summerer 2007a, 18–20; 1976b, 134–136 fig. 2; 2008, 283–284 fig. 6; 2010, 126–144. Diler 2017, 292 fig. 6. About the *kurbasia* of the Scythian warriors, see: Ağtürk 2014, 59–60 fig. 4c. Rare battle and pursuit scenes between Persians and Scythians, mainly between horsemen showing a Persian spearing a Scythian, occur on cylinder seals, seal stones or scaraboids of Graeco-Persian origin, which belong to the Bolsena group: Ghirshman 1964a, 268 fig. 331 (Battle scene between Medes and Scythians: Paris, Bibliothèque nationale). Lukonin – Iwanow 1996, 74 no. 27 (Sankt-Peterburg/Leningrad). Muscarella 1981, 227–229, no. 178 (ca. 400 BC, Bible Lands Museum, Jerusalem). A possible combat or pursuit scene with Persians and fleeing Scythian horsemen is depicted on a bulla from Daskyleion: Kaptan 2002, 80 DS 91 pl. 272–273. Achaemenid seal in British Museum, London: The Great King vanquishes Scythians, shown in their typical dress and headgear, armed with bow in gorytus. [+ here HH added: “Pope, *A Survey of Persian Art* IV, 124, x” = Pope 1938].

Persians by their different dress and headgear. In the central single scene the victorious Persian, whose crenelated cylindrical crown (*kidaris*) indicates the rank as a noble, perhaps the local dynast, is stabbing the Scythian chief. The scene of the general duel recalls the standard theme in Achaemenid art in several variations, in which in the “Master of Animal” composition the royal Persian hero kills the attacking mythical creature or beast of prey, in particular a lion, or in fewer contest scenes – a human enemy. The battle scene could refer to one of the historic clashes with invading nomadic rider warriors over supremacy in the western part of the Achaemenid Empire. The owner of the tomb, an Anatolian dignitary, or one of his ancestors, might have fought in one of these battles.¹⁵² The painting may also recall one of the campaigns of Dareios I against the *Sakā tigraxaudā* in the third year of his reign in 519 BC, as described in the fifth column of the Bisutun inscription. Their defeated chief Skunxa is shown on the rock relief of Bisutun in 519/518 BC. Or it may refer to the legendary counter-victory from a Persian base in Thrace into the north Pontic steppes against the Black Sea Scythians in 513/512 BC (Strab. VII 3,14). Another legendary victory by Dareios’ generals took place at Zela in northern Anatolia against Saka invaders, who after conquering parts of Armenia had even raided and plundered Cappadocia. This night-battle is related by Strabo of Amaseia (Strab. XI 8.4-6; XV 3.15), but the date of this event is unknown.¹⁵³ At the place of the Persian victory a temple of the goddess Anaïtis and other Iranian gods was erected and a yearly celebrated festival, the Sakaeon, for the inhabitants of Zela was established. Thematically the depicted battle scene of Tatarlı is remarkable for the Achaemenid imagery and apparently reveals an artistic tradition from a common model, like that executed in the relief scenes on the 4th century BC. Sidon sarcophagi, particularly on the “Mourning Woman Sarcophagus” (*Klagefrauensarkophag*). In striking contrast to the Assyrian predecessors, where the king is predominantly involved in combat with his enemies or shown as a royal huntsman, such scenes were not chosen as central themes in the palatial art of Persepolis or other places.

A battle scene showing Scythians in their characteristic clothing has been connected with the famous epic poem ‘Arimaspea’ by Aristeas of Proconnesus.

Median clothing and equipment of weaponry mark the outward appearance of nomadic horse-riding peoples for the ancient Greeks and Iranian. The tall and pointed headgear is the most significant feature of the standard costume as also testified by Scythian or Saka funerals.¹⁵⁴

152 Summerer 2007a, 24–28 in contrast excludes an association of the Tatarlı battle scene with any historical known historical military campaign of the Persians [+ see Summerer 2007b].

153 Calmeyer 1992, 14.

154 See the famous of three kneeling Scythian archers wearing the pointed headgear, who participated with the typical W-shaped bow in the hunting on the Kalydonian boar, depicted on the François vase from Chiusi in Museo Archaeologico, Florence 4209. The Attic black figure krater by the potter Ergotimos and the vase painter Klitias is dated to ca. 530 (570?) BC. In the inscription two of them are clearly designated as barbaric ‘Kimerios’ and ‘Toxaris’. Schiltz 1994, 388–389, 392 fig. 314. [+ Here HH added “Zitat Raeck 1981”, followed by the annotation: “Noch nachtragen und zitieren”].

The most impressive testimonies of this tall headgear, which signifies both ethnic identity and serves as a symbol of prestige, is preserved in the dress of a female mummy buried in ice kurgan 1 at Ak-Alacha 3 on the high plateau of Ukok in the Russian Altai.¹⁵⁵ The head-dress of the deceased is adorned with wooden figures of deer and ibexes covered with gold leaf in grave 6 of the necropolis Subexi III in Turfan District, Xinjiang. The Europid lady, perhaps a member of the Tocharians, lived at a time between the 5th and 3rd centuries BC. A similar model of tall, richly decorated head-gear with a golden figure of an ibex on its crest adorned the famous “Golden Man of Issyk”, a nearly 18-year-old Saka chief in his splendid armour, who lived during the 5th century BC in the grass steppes of Semirechie, the ‘Land of the Seven Rivers’ in Southeast Kazakhstan. The Saka pointed cap tipped forward on the bronze figure of a warrior, found at Xinyuan in the upper Ili region of Xinjiang, finds its equivalent in felt from a warrior grave in kurgan 1 of Olon-Kurin-Gol 10 in Mongolian Altai.¹⁵⁶ The cap bears similar polychrome decoration with attached wooden horse figures like that of the Issyk warlord.

Khalchayan, a fortified Bactrian town with a citadel in the territory of ancient Saghāniyān in Bactria, which is located on the right bank of the Surkhan Darya near Denau in Uzbekistan, is famous for its small palace of the early Kuṣāṇa period (1st century BC).¹⁵⁷ Among the masterpieces of terracotta sculpture that form the friezes on its wall decoration, there are also male figures wearing “Scythian” headgear.¹⁵⁸ A cycle shows according to different authors a victorious battle between mounted bowmen of the Yüeh-chi against their rivals in Bactria, the heavily armoured Saka, who had settled earlier in Sogdiana and Bactria.¹⁵⁹

The second group, the *Sakā haumavargā*, corresponds with the Saka Amyrgioi (Ἀμύργιοι Σάκαι), according to Herodotus (Hdt. VII 64): “The Sacae, or Skyths, were clad in trousers, and had on their heads tall stiff caps rising to a point. They bore the double curved-bow of their country and the dagger: besides which they carried the double-headed battle-axe, or *sagaris* as mentioned by Herodotus as their typical weapon. In the Apadana reliefs the delegation no. 17 is armed with this type of battle-axe and therefore identified as *Sakā haumavargā*. They were in truth Amyrgian Scythians, but the Persians called them Sacae, since that is the name they give to all Scythians”. Their name, “the Sakā who drink the hauma” as mentioned in an

155 Derevianko [Derevianko] – Molodin 2000, 77–78 fig. 75.

156 For a synopsis of the pointed headgear, see: Polos'mak 2001, 122 fig. 20. Molodin et al. 2008, 258 fig. 27. Parzinger – Molodin – Tseveendorzh [Tseveendorj] 2009, 213–214, fig. 19. See also the “west Iranian” bronze rein trimmings (strap crossings) in the shape of a sitting bearded Saka wearing the pointed cap tipped forward: Calmeyer 1985, 138–139 figs 10–11, pl. 50, 2–6.

157 + See also Mode 2013.

158 Pugachenkova 1971, 24–25, 128 fig. 19–20. Baumer 2014, 47 fig. 26 call the painted terracotta sculptures ‘heads of Saka warriors.’ According to Pugachenkova the figures resemble the representation of Attis and Mithras in Hellenistic art.

159 Nehru 1999–2000, 219 and 2009, 193. The excavator Galina Anatolevna Pugachenkova (1971, 24–25, 128) explained the composition as a battle scene between the victorious Yüeh-chi/Yuezhi against heavily armoured Bactrians.

inscription of Dareios I at Susa, is derived from the Iranian ritual drink *hauma*, which is also known as *haoma*, Indra's sacred drink, from the Avesta.¹⁶⁰ Representatives of this group appear among the throne bearers as no. 18P on the central building E and in the Hall of Hundred Columns M in Persepolis, but also besides their neighbours in the line of the 30 subjected peoples on the façade reliefs of the royal tombs of Naqš-i Rostam.¹⁶¹ Both Saka tribes occur in the list of 24 peoples, corresponding to the delegations depicted on the Apadāna, as no. 12 in the inscription written in one ring in Egyptian hieroglyphs, but with only one bust on the statue of Dareios I from Susa.

The first group, the *Sakā tigraxaudā*, had their pasture lands in the Trans-Caspian steppe between the Oxus (Amu-Darya) and Jaxartes (Syr-Darya) rivers, with the Aral Sea as northern border and the Polytimetos (Zaravsan) in the south. The *Sakā haumavargā*, perhaps the eastern neighbours of the *Sakā tigraxaudā*, had their nomadic homes east of the Jaxartes in the Pamir. The Alai Valley including Fergana with its fertile and wide grasslands has been considered as the “Amyrgian plain of the Sakā”.¹⁶² They were subdued by Dareios I in ca. 500 BC and after 493 BC formed an own satrapy.

3.4 “Swat Protohistoric Graves” or SPG¹⁶³

To one of these tribal confederations belonged the *Sakaibiš tayai para Sugda*, the Saka who were beyond Sogdia, which Dareios regarded as part of his reign.

According to the textual evidence of Han Shu, there existed at least a fourth group of Saka, which should be differentiated from the Tigraxaudā and the Amyrgians. These easternmost pastoral nomads had their residence in the Ili Basin. The name ‘Pamir Saka’ might designate both eastern nomadic groups, the *Sakā haumavargā* and the Ili Basin Saka, known from

160 For the botanical identity of the plant (Vedic *soma*, Avestan *haoma*) as belonging to *Ephedra*, the source of ephedrine, a banned drug in modern sport, see: Parpola 2015, 107–108 [+ see also Falk 1989].

161 Persepolis, Central building: no. 22, Hall of 100 Columns: E11, Palace of Artaxerxes: no. XXIII?, Darius' Palace: no. XI? after Roaf 1983, fig. 131. Naqš-i Rostam, tomb V and VI: Calmeyer 2009, 31, 37 no. 14 pl. 10,1; 14,5; 26,2.

162 Herrmann 1938, 9–10, 146, 157; Junge 1939, 85–87; Litvinskij 1969, 124; P'iankov 1994, 37–39. The identification of the *Sakā haumavargā* with the Ἀμύργιοι has been rejected by Narain 1987, 30. [+ See also Francfort 2005].

163 + See Narasinham et al. 2019; see also Micheli and Vidale 2015, but especially Vidale – Micheli – Olivieri eds 2015. Chronology of the Swat graveyards: 1200 and 800 BCE. This paragraph seems to be a bit ‘intrusive’ in the structure of the book at this point. However it has a very strong value, especially if considered in the light of the results of the largest genomic study ever conducted on ancient Eurasia (Narasinham et al. 2019), which were unknown to HH at that time. The concept of the paragraph looks like it was somehow influenced by what Tucci stated about the “Massagetae” (Tucci 1963a; 1977) and the following elaboration by Jettmar (Jettmar 1995; repr. 2002).

the later Chinese records *Qian Han Shu* (1st century AD), in which they are called ‘Sai’ or ‘Sai-wang’. As a result of tribal movements from the neighbourhood of China the Sai-wang were forced in ca. 160 BC by the Da Yüeh-chih federation of nomadic tribes to move southwest into Da Xia (Bactria).¹⁶⁴ The Da Yüeh-chih, the “Great children of the moon” according to the Chinese sources, moved from their homeland Kansu southwest of the Alan Shan uplands farther to the west and again expelled the Sai-wang from their new homelands in Bactria. The Chinese annals, however, do not give any clue to the route by which they entered this region. The stream of invasions was forced at last into another course, which brought the Pamir Saka beyond H’ien-tu or the “hanging passage”, the mountain passes of the Hindukush, leading to the country of Jibin (Kashmir) and as far as into the Sapta-Sindhu land, the middle Indus region. The mention of the hanging passage seems also to indicate that a branch of the Saka possibly took the Kashmir route and settled somewhere between Kashmir and the Punjab region.

The penetration of nomadic tribal groups from Central Asia into the northwest of the Indian subcontinent as a long line of incursions seems to be traceable even during the second millennium BC. The emergence of the so-called “Gandhara Grave Culture Complex” or “Swat Protohistoric Graves has been explained by strong influences originating from beyond the Pamir and Hindukush-Karakorum barriers. One of the main routes of these groups across the Hindukush-Wakhan passes links the Chitral Valley across the Kalam path with the plains of the subcontinent. The archaeological evidence from Period V of the Swat sequence clearly shows “the probable intrusion of tribal groups of a northern extraction” during the end-2nd millennium BC in Swat. It comprises warrior graves with spear points and leaf-shaped arrowheads, horse-burials (of period V, VI and VII) with the characteristic horse-harnesses of specific steppic origin.¹⁶⁵ A three-holed iron cheekpiece of a snaffle from grave 142 in the cemetery at Timargarha in the Panjkora Valley in Dir District, found in a Period VII context, is characteristic for horse-harnesses in the Eurasian steppe-belt. Jettmar dated it tentatively to the 7th or 6th centuries BC, but this type of cheekpiece is testified even earlier, from the 9th or 8th century BC in tomb 15 of a noble horseman at Tepe Sialk near Kašān.¹⁶⁶ According to Rainer Michael Boehmer, this necropolis belongs to his phase Sialk B2, which is dated

164 Herrmann 1938, 146; Junge 1939, 87; Lohuizen – de Leeuw 1949, 328; Chattopadhyaya 1967, 13; P’iankov 1994, 38–39.

165 Stacul 1970, 99–100. Stacul 1975, 329 in contrary to Dani 1967 has rejected the label “Gandhara grave complex” as unsuitable. Dani’s division of the graves of Timargarha into three phases “is not based on stratigraphic data, or on relative chronology of the graves”. The different cultural aspects as a result of the long use of the graveyard “mark different successive cultures” [+ *contra* see above Narasinhā 2019 etc.].

166 Timargarha: Dani 1967, 82–83 pl. 50b, 2a–b. (Grave 142 is described by A. Rahman, see: Dani 1967, 82–83 pl. 14a–b). Jettmar 1967b, 207. This comparison was seen also by Müller-Karpe 1983, 76 fig. 32,10 and Dittmann 1984, 187 footnote 83, fig. 8,8. The cheek-piece from Tepe Sialk is depicted in Ghirshman 1939, 588, 835, 841 pl. 56.

between 770/760–690/680 BC.¹⁶⁷ Corresponding cheekpieces in bronze and bone were found in kurgan 1 of Aržan, now assigned to the 9th–8th century BC, which confirms the dating of the Timargarha iron piece already to the 8th century BC.¹⁶⁸ On the basis of the then still few relevant archaeological testimonies in Swat and Upper Indus, Giorgio Stacul stressed the intrusion of Central Asian tribes, “conventionally defined as Saka, whose presence, in a more or less corresponding epoch, seems testified in the valleys of Gilgit and Chitral”.¹⁶⁹

In spite of several stratigraphical excavations in Iron Age settlements it is still controversial to identify an Achaemenid horizon in the region known as the satrapy Gadara between the late 6th century to the Macedonian occupation. This period is marked by a pottery known as ‘red burnished ware’, but until now no archaeological artifacts have been identified that would show a distinct Achaemenid influence. Besides some Achaemenid coins there is only one Aramaic inscription of Priyadarsi. A sequence covering the whole Iron Age occupation was submitted by Mortimer Wheeler’s excavations of 1958 in the large mound of Bala Hisar at Charsada in Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa.¹⁷⁰ Reinhard Dittmann has summarized the problematics.¹⁷¹ The small golden stag with ramified antler used as brooch, from Jhangi near Dhamtaur in Hazara District and now kept in the Peshawar Museum, has been also considered as evidence for Saka presence.¹⁷² The same museum preserves a golden bracelet showing a frieze of attacking lions with bent body, produced in elaborate openwork with the significant inlay in the *en cabochon* technique; it has been assigned to a Scytho-Saka workshop. An analogy is preserved in Cologne. Nevertheless, as long as the provenance of these artworks is obscure, the bracelets cannot be seen as testimonies of the Eurasian animal style with obvious Sarmatian

167 Boehmer 1965, 822.

168 Grjaznov 1984, 66 fig. 30, 20–26, 28–36. For a new dating of kurgan Aržan 1, see: Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2010, 305, 318. See also Teufer 2013, 17 footnote 217.

169 Stacul 1970, 101.

170 Wheeler 1962.

171 Dittmann 1984 [+ Here HH added “Teufer 2013”. See on Dittman’s view and on the related chronological issues of Swat protohistory: Vidale – Micheli – Olivieri eds 2015, Olivieri et al. 2019, Olivieri – Iori 2019. See also Olivieri – Iori 2021a].

172 Stag figure from Jhangi (Dhamtaur) near Abbottabad in Hazara (H. 6 cm): Thiele (ed.) 1962, no. 288. Allchin – Allchin 1968, 150 and 1982, 241 date this surface find to the 8th/7th century BC. Jaffar 1969. Jettmar 2002, 101 saw reminiscences to similar, but earlier figures from the Caucasus at sites such as Talyche, Samthavro, Lankoran, where they date from c. 1450 to 1200 BC. – The golden ram figure from “Dhamtaur” mentioned by Dar 1988, 37 and again by Dar 2006, 46, 156, 220 pl. 67 actually depicts the famous golden figure of a standing ram from inhumation 4 at Tillya Tepe in northern Afghanistan (2nd quarter of 1st century BC). It formed the part of a high head-gear as seen in the Saka princely grave 2 of Aržan in Tuva, in the kurgan of Ak-Alakha in the Altai or in the later Sarmatian diadem of Novočerkask: Sarianidi 1985, 242 fig. 112–120.; 1986, 302 with figure p. 309. Schiltz 2008, 270 fig. 108. For archaeological traces of the Saka, see also: Vogelsang 1992a, 252–254.

inspiration in historical Northwest India.¹⁷³ A relief on a stone slab found in the village Salad on the Dādhar River in the Baroda division of Gujarat has been described as an example of Scythian art. Two fabulous animals flank “The Tree of Life”, a central motif of Mesopotamian and Iranian art. The composition shows elements that remind of Assyrian or Iranian panels, but the animals with a horn ending in a volute clearly reveal local elements.¹⁷⁴

3.5 Rock carvings in Eurasian Animal Style [Tables 11.1–12.2]

This first wave of Iranian-speaking nomadic or semi-nomadic groups that penetrated from Central Asia across the mountain barriers of Hindukush and Karakorum into the upper course of the Indus River from Kohistan up to Ladakh is indicated by the depiction of ungulate animals, such as red deer or ibexes which seem to be “standing on tip-toes” (*Fußspitzen-gang*).¹⁷⁵ Such images found in the Diamer District and in Ladakh are frequent during the Early Iron age,¹⁷⁶ the Maiemir-Kurtu phase, from the Altai in South Siberia, Mongolia as far as Southeast Kazakhstan and Qobustan in Azerbaijan. Close to one of the most important rock art complexes of the Altai in South Siberia with its rich Bronze Age zoomorphic imagery, Kalbakh Tash I, a large stag is “executed in a Pazyryk period style”.¹⁷⁷ Wild ungulates with straightened legs also appear in the rock art of Upper Tibet.¹⁷⁸ This distinct motif in which the deer stands on the tips of their hoofs, as if floating in the air, is seen on the so-called stag-stones of the Sayan-Altai type, such as the two earliest examples from the kurgans 1 and 2 at Aržan in Tuva, whose construction comprise the Early Scythian period.¹⁷⁹ Stone slabs show engravings of ungulates such as stag, ibex, horse, elk, camel and wild boar in the same strange pose. They apparently were reused as spolia in kurgan 2 and therefore may belong to the earlier phase.¹⁸⁰ Kurgan Aržan 1 can be assigned to its earlier phase and is

173 Thiele (ed.) 1962, no. 289. The analogous specimen is kept in the Römisch-Germanisches Museum at Cologne. Both bracelets are mentioned also by Jettmar 1991a, 13 and dated to the 2nd century BC.

174 + Here HH added “(Goetz 1953)”.

175 Jettmar 1984b, 75 figs 2, 4, 11. Jettmar 1991a, 5 fig. 4, pl. 4; Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 54–55 no. 2.

176 Ladakh: Francfort – Klodzinski – Mascle 1990, 13–16. Vohra 2005a, 25. – Mongolia: Jang 2009, 339 fig. 216 [+ I could not find this reference]. Sanghinot, Bayan Hongor aimag: Derevianko [Derevyanko] – Olsen 1998, 124 fig. 184–185. – Barsučij Log in Chakassia: Kovaleva 2010, 265 fig. 153; 266 fig. 155; 164–165 fig. 164.

177 Kubarev – Jacobson 1996, 45 fig. 660.

178 Bellezza 2008, 192–193 figs 293, 338.

179 Aržan 1: The stag-stones were dated by Grjaznov 1980, 54–55 fig. 29 and Grjaznov 1984, 73–74 fig. 29 not later than the 7th century BC. Kossack 1984, 41 fig. 1,4. – Aržan 2: Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2010, 125–127 fig. 110.

180 Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2010, 129–140 figs 112–119, 121, 123.

therefore dated to the transition from the late 9th to the 8th century BC. Kurgan 2 which was excavated between 2000 and 2002 belongs to the later phase, which is circumscribed as Aldy Bel's stage in Tuva. An exact dating of burial 5 to the late 7th century BC was made possible by dendrochronological analysis.¹⁸¹

The single symbolic animal is found also on ornamental metalwork dating back to the same Early Scythian phase.¹⁸² The bronze mirror of this early phase from Ust'-Bukhtarma in the Western Altai region is decorated by five raised-outline figures of stags and one of a mountain goat, with their stretched legs ending in pointed hoofs, arranged around the handle.¹⁸³ The same typical pose of deer with their heads turned up is also seen in an early Saka bronze from kurgan 41 at Ujgarak, a barrow cemetery near the delta of River Syr-Darja (Jaxartes), and a stag-shaped finial from Mongolia.¹⁸⁴ All of these images are connected by a significant stylistic element, which is spread throughout a vast region along the "great steppe road of Eurasia",¹⁸⁵ from Ordos, through Mongolia, Sayan Altai to Kazakhstan, and to the west to the Caucasus and the North Pontic region, but this element was also introduced via the Karakorum routes to the south into the Upper Indus valley. This motif obviously is characteristic for the early Scythian period and appears only sporadically after the 5th century BC. It symbolizes the wide expansion not only of new artistic ideas, but also of Central Asian political and social organization forms during the 9th century BC.

The motif of ungulates with straightened legs may render a bounding or flying movement, but their abnormal posture has been explained also as representing sacrificial animals. The abnormal posture is seen on a display hatchet (splendorous axe or *Prunkaxt*) or in a composition on the rhyton from the early Scythian Kelermes kurgan showing a stag hanging from a tree branch or a sheep in the talons of (attacked by) an eagle on a golden sheet from Seven Brother's barrows no. 4 in the Kuban.¹⁸⁶

181 Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2003, 2006, 2010, 160–176.

182 Sher 1980, 246 fig. 121. Novgorodova 1980, 131; Parzinger 2006, 588. See also the representation of a stag from the golden head-gear and of other animals with stretched legs on gold objects from Aržan kurgan 2 (late 7th century BC): Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2003, 152 fig. 40; 2006, 114 pl. 5 and 137 pl. 78 [+ here HH added this side note: "stone slab zu fn. 180"]; 2010, 30 pl. 1,1 and 33,1.

183 Mirror type 1 with rim and a central loop knob: Kubarev 1996, 320 fig. 1, 5; 2002, 64, 69 fig. 1, 6. Kossack 1984, 75 fig. 24, 14. Aruz et al. 2000, no. 169. Marsadolov 2002, 225 fig.; Parzinger 2006, 588 fig. 193, 13.

184 Ujgarak (kurgan 41) was assigned by the excavator O. A. Vishnevskaya 1973, 34–35, fig. 22, pl. 14, 1–3,6,7; 28, 14 to the early group of kurgans, dating to 7th – 6th century BC): Litvinskij 1984, 122 fig. 32C8. Parzinger 2006, 668–670 fig. 219, 28. Mongolia (?): Artamonov 1970, 105 no. 142. Aruz et al. 2000, no. 198. An awl case from Northeast China (8th – 7th century BC) depicts lines of four stags following a doe. The deer "stand on the tops of their hooves" in the same pose: Bunker et al. 1997, no. 70.

185 Členova 1994, 508 fig. 12; Marsadolov 2002.

186 Artamonov 1970, pl. 15 and 118.

Other carvings showing ibexes and a few examples of stags of elaborate design and high artistic quality represent heraldic symbols, which can be connected with the nomadic art of the early Scytho-Saka nomads, who also crossed the mountains along the Indus via Ladakh. According to Chinese sources of the Western Han Dynasty, a later invasion had taken place long before the famous great exodus of the Saka from their pastures into Bactria (Seistan), Gandhara and perhaps Kashmir in the 2nd century BC – after they had been defeated by the Ta Yüeh-chih, who themselves had been subjected in (North)Western China to the Xiongnu, the Huns.¹⁸⁷

Among the petroglyphs with the single depiction of symbolic animals that indicate the rank of a person of status, clan or a tribe, there are also a few pictorial narrative scenes. At Chilas-Jayachand there is an ibex being chased by a cat-like predator – perhaps a snow leopard (*uncia uncia*), with its typical long bushy tail, the body decorated by volutes. Below the scene is a curled-up animal without legs, rather resembling a snake or fish than a caterpillar.¹⁸⁸ Jettmar connected this motif with one of the most prominent semiotic symbols in Eurasian Animal Art, the famous animals coiled into a ring (*Rolltier*). However, this motif displays stylistic traits that derive from zoomorphic bridle ornaments of Western Zhou (11th century – 771 BC).¹⁸⁹ The earliest Scytho-Siberian example dating to the 8th – 7th centuries BC is provided by a bronze harness ornament in the shape of a curled-up feline, again from Aržan kurgan 2.¹⁹⁰ The Siberian and Central Asian bridle ornaments in the shape of coiled animals as found in Aržan and Ujgarak kurgan 33 apparently had already achieved more linear traits of stylisation. On the contrary, the golden pommel in the shape of a coiled animal from the Ziwiye treasure in Iranian Kurdistan displays a more realistic representation of the animal body.¹⁹¹ The motif was transferred to Ciscaucasia and Crimea, where it served also as the chape of an *akinakes* from Stepnoe estate or the discoidal terminal of a mirror handle from Kelermes.

187 Herrmann 1938, 146–147; Hulsewé 1979, 1979, 144.

188 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13–14, pl. 6; 1991a, 5–6 pl. 4; MANP 6, 2003, no. 69:1–3. Jettmar 1989b, 179 referring to the carving of a fish at Rutog, forming a circle, takes also this interpretation of the enrolled animal of Chilas in consideration.

189 Jettmar 1972b, 237–238 fig. 4. Kossack 1980, 100; 1984.

190 Aržan (8th – 7th century BC): Schiltz 1994, 250 figs 7, 52, 189. – Kurgan 33 at Ujgarak, Kazakhstan (7th – 6th century BC): Vishnevskaya 1973, 28–29, 107 pl. 9, 15–16; 28, 6–7. Curled up panther on a ring from kurgan 5 in the Tšilik Valley, Eastern Kazakhstan (7th – 6th century BC): Akishev – Akishev 1983, 58–59. – Horse bridle ornament in the shape of a carnivore (wolf) from Kulakovskogo kurgan 2 near Simferopol, Crimea (5th century BC): Artamonov 1970, 32 pl. 78. Galalina – Gratsch 1986, fig. 61. Paws and tail end in the figure of a billy goat, heads of an elk or of birds. See also Kossack 1984, 43, 75 fig. 2. Kelermes Kurgan 2, region Krasnodar (late 7th – early 6th century BC): Galanina – Gratsch 1986, fig. 6. Temir Gora, Crimea (mid-7th century BC), Galanina – Gratsch 1986, 18 fig. 7. Rolled lion from Ak-Burun kurgan 5, Crimea (5th century BC): Galanina – Gratsch 1986, fig. 92. For the development of the curled animal motif see an overview by Bogdanov 2007, 205 fig. 2.

191 Ghirshman 1964a, 116–118 fig. 158.

The motif of the animal chase is characteristic for this period in the rock art and is known from the ‘altar rock’ at Thalpan. The delicate carving there shows an ibex followed by a beast of prey with two long tails ending in scrolls.¹⁹² The shoulder of the ibex is decorated with a spiral hook. Both features are also known from the decoration of the narrative bronzes in China such as the double tail (known also from animal images Mostar Nala 166:3), and from Central Asian rock carvings such as the volutes (see also: stag stones). The scene of a beast of prey attacking a goat appears in a “Saka carving” in a canyon of the Eškiol’mes ridge in Southeast Kazakhstan.¹⁹³ Similar scenes of ungulate animals being chased by carnivores occur also at sites like Rwa-‘brog ‘phrang and bShag-bsangs in Upper Tibet.¹⁹⁴ The peculiar feature of the predator or other animals with a double tail is also known from Chilas IV, Thor North, and Dadam Das [Table 11.2], and is present in the drawing of an animal at Kalbak Taš in the Altai.¹⁹⁵

Other images of an ibex or a crouching (recumbent) feline with their legs ending in ring-shaped paws have prototypes in bronzes from the Ordos desert, a group that is generally associated with the Xiongnu of the third to 1st century BC, or in objects from the Pamir as well as the Pontus region.¹⁹⁶ Like the ibex, the wild goat is a typical motif in the art of the eastern steppes, while the stag seems to be more representative for the western art of the Scythians. There are only few examples along the Upper Indus that clearly show images of the stag itself. The striking lack of images depicting stag and roe deer has been explained by the assumption that this kind of game did not live in this part of the mountain region. “Immigrants might have remembered animals which they had seen elsewhere”.¹⁹⁷ This explanation is, however, in contrast to the occurrence of the stag in Kashmir and Tibet, migrating there over vast mountain areas. One specimen is even reported to have been hunted around the Burzil Pass, and ibex- and stag-hunting is known also in the high Harban Valley.¹⁹⁸ Yet, there are few unambiguous depictions of the stag dating to an early prehistoric phase from Ba Das (no. 15:2, 32:4, 64:1). This game may not have had the same symbolic importance for the hunter in the Indus region like the ibex or makhor. Among the few images of this phase

192 This scene has been dated by Jettmar to the Kušāṇa period (1st – 3rd century AD): Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 14. Jettmar 1991a, 7 pl. 6 (the chased animal is designated here as a stag). MANP 6, no. 230, 231 (the animal no. 231 is called an ibex).

193 Baipakov – Maryashev [Mar’jačev] – Potapov – Goryachev 2005, 99 fig. 218.

194 Bellezza 2001, Bellezza 2002, 139; Bellezza 2008, 171 fig. 296.

195 Chilas IV, Thor North, and Dadam Das: MANP 5, 2005, 27 fig. 19–22 and no. 85:4. Kalbak Taš: [+ HH left here an incomplete reference: “Kubarev 20, fig. 6, 1”, to be integrated probably as Kubarev – Kubarev 2013].

196 Pectoral ornaments from northern Hebei and western Liaoning (6th – 5th century BC): Bunker et al. 1997, no. 111–113. Bunker 2002, no. 157.

197 Jettmar 2002, 91.

198 Roberts 1997, 175. See also [Bandini-] König 1944, 101–104 and Frembgen 2013b, 43.

that clearly depict a stag is a singular engraving from Thalpan designed with volutes filling the body.¹⁹⁹

The main symbolic animal²⁰⁰ as the most common motif in the animal style art, whose totemistic or heraldic function has been claimed for tribal identity, was also found at Obo Uzu near Thalpan.²⁰¹ The animal is shown in profile facing left in the typical pose with legs folded under the body. This pose revealing defeat discloses also a sense of compactness as well as dynamism. Similarly, it appears in Central Asian rock art and in the Qobustan caves.²⁰² The motif is also common on the bronze plaques of an elk of the Tagar II culture (Šurovka), as seen in the golden shield emblems such as the famous recumbent stag from Kurgan Kostromskaya Stanitsa in Krasnodar District (7th century BC), and in the later stylised example from Kurgan Kul'Oba (5th century BC) near Kertch in the Kuban,²⁰³ or in a quiver plate from Kurgan 5 in the Tšilik Valley in Eastern Kazakhstan (7th – 6th century BC).²⁰⁴ In the Scytho-Saka sphere the stag was venerated as symbol of the sun, the natural cycle from birth to death.

Characteristic S-volutes as ornamental embellishments of the body occur in a group of carvings in Ladakh and on the high plateau of Upper Tibet. In terms of style and characteristic decoration this Tibetan group reveals obvious affinities to petroglyphs showing cervids and caprids of the Eurasian animal style in Ladakh. They seem to reflect symbolic signs found on bronzes from the beginning of the Western Zhou period in China, i.e., dating from the 11th to 9th century BC.²⁰⁵ In west Tibetan rock art clusters the design of deer, antelope, wild sheep

199 MANP 9, 2009, no. 502:29. There are few other engravings of stags showing features of the animal style from Dadam Das (MANP 5, 2005, no. 21:10) and Minar Gah ([Bandini-] König 1994, 101–108 fig. 51).

200 + Here HH added a double question mark (“??”).

201 Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 54–55 no. 1; MANP 6, 2003, no. 30: 379.

202 Eškiol'mes: Sala – Deom 2005, 56 fig. 4,7. In Qobustan (i.e. “land of ravines”, 60 km south of Baku, Azerbaijan): Rüstəmov 1991, fig. 5. Rüstəmov 1994, fig. 9 r. Rüstəmov [– Muradova] 2003, 21 fig. 14.

203 Artamonov 1970, 29 pl. 62–63 (Kostromskaja St. 1st half of 6th century BC) and 73 pl. 264–265 (Kul'Oba: 4th century BC). Schiltz 1994, 87, 158 figs 5, 62, 159 (Kostromskaja St.: 7th century BC), 118–119 figs 116–117 (Kul'Oba: 5th century BC). See also the reliefs of recumbent stags on a hatchet and gorytus from the Kelermes barrows: Artamonov 1970, 20–21 pl. 10, 12–15, 21. Schiltz 1994, 101 figs 73, 75, 320, and on bridle plaques from Kurgan 4 at Žurovka on the middle Dnjepr: Artamonov 1970, 40 figs 63, 130, Schiltz 1994, fig. 21. Minusinsk: Schiltz 1994, 257 fig. 191.

204 Chiliktinskaya Valley: Akishev – Akishev 1983, 37 with figs p. 52–53. Schiltz 1994, 293 fig. 219 (7th – 6th century BC). See also a bronze “fitting in reindeer form” from the K. Ishigiro Collection, Tokyo, with a typical dealer's indication of origin “Ordos”: Middle Eastern Culture Centre 1993, no. 421.

205 Ladakh (Zanskar): Francfort – Klodzinski – Mascle 1990, 18 figs 20–23. Francfort 1994, 41 fig. 8. Vohra 2005a, 26. – Tibet: Bellezza 2008, 171 figs 293–296 and 191 figs 358–359. Spirals as infills on carvings of goats at Eškiol'mes: Bairakov – Maryashev [Mar'jačev] – Potapov – Goryachev 2005: fig. 189. A flat openwork plaque from Southern Siberia in the form of a mountain goat, 6th – 5th century BC, shows the same S-volute embellishment, similar to the cutout leather animals

and wild yaks is executed in a curvilinear or S-shaped schema, and the body is adorned by a double volute. In Ru-thog County of northern Tibet there are at least nine sites displaying ca. 50 examples of ungulates with the S-shaped motif or scroll design within their body and long curvilinear horns. This assemblage of animal images with an elaborate volute adornment forms a significant group of rock art in the Tibetan high plateau.²⁰⁶ A group of petroglyphs at Tamgaly in Kazakhstan are carved in the Saka animal style. There is an elaborate image of a deer with a spiral filling the body.²⁰⁷ Sajmaly Taš in the Pamir reveals similar decorated animal carvings.²⁰⁸

A number of bronze plaques depicting ibexes, stags, and horses that show the same abstract rendering of the body as in the carvings come from severely plundered graveyards in the Northern Areas.²⁰⁹ These images of animals have their direct counterparts in the early nomadic art of Central Asia, Siberia and the Volga region. A bronze plaque in the shape of an ibex, acquired by Jettmar in the Kandia Valley in Indus Kohistan, is another indication of a direct connection between the Upper Indus and the animal style of the Central Asian steppe belt. The body of the animal is designed as an S-spiral in relief with two blank fields in it. Added to the horns of the recumbent ibex is the head of a monal pheasant (*Lophophorus impeyanus*). The bird with its typical crown of feathers occurs in the local fauna of the Upper Indus and until recent times was considered pure and sacred to the Dards in their game rituals; it played also a role for the Kalash head-hunters.²¹⁰ Direct parallels were seen in bronzes of the Saka animal art from kurgan 3 at Tegerman-su, kurgan 3 at Akbeit, and the graveyard at Pamirskaja I in Eastern Pamir,²¹¹ but without the combination of animal and bird. This feature combining a fantastic, mythical creature and a bird is recognized even on a belt plaque of the Scytho-Siberian animal style found in the Lake Baikal area or Mongolia.²¹² The special motif is rendered in Pazyryk by a stag-like animal head, whose horns are tipped by bird heads.²¹³ The antlers and the tail of the horse-like animal terminate on bird's heads in composite figures of the unique Filippovka

at Tuekta I in central Altai (Jettmar 1964, 124 fig. 105); Markoe – Moorey – Bunker – Porada 1981, no. 821. See also the raised spirals on the shoulders and rumps of horses and does decorating a short sword from northeastern China (7th – 6th century BC) and of an ibex figure: Bunker 2002, no. 45 and 174.

206 For example in Rwa 'brog 'phrang in Rhu-thog county: Bellezza 2001, 212–214 footnote 27, figs 10.54–57. Upper Tibet: Bellezza 2002, 136–139 figs XI-9d, 10d, 13d and XI-3h, 1i, 2i. Bellezza 2008, 191.

207 Rogozhinsky 2011, 199 fig. 160.

208 Бернштам 1997, 398 fig. 8.

209 Dani 2001, 432–438 pl. 55, 3.4; pl. 56, 3 (from Tangir Valley).

210 Karachi, National Museum: Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, pl. 7; Jettmar 1991a, 6 pl. 3; 1999b, 64–65 fig. 1; 2002, 99 fig. 25.

211 Jettmar 1975, 66. 181. 217. 426; 1991a, 6 figs 5–7; 2002, 99. Litvinskij 1984, 52 fig. 12, 6; 1989, 31; 1993, 145–146 figs 8–10. The worship of the monal pheasant by the Dards and its importance for the Kalash headhunters is mentioned also by Jettmar 1960b, 131.

212 Aruz et al. 2000, 7, 26 no. 210.

213 Rudenko 1970, pl. 142.

stags with their flamboyant bird-tipped antlers (Late Sauromatian or Early Sarmatian Kurgan 1 dated to the late-5th to early-4th century BC). This combination of the stag's antlers (bird-head-topped antlers) with attached bird heads is repeated on the golden plaques from the kurgan of Ak-Metchet in the Crimea or on the bridle ornament from the Seven Brothers barrow 4 in the Krasnodar District.²¹⁴ The paws and tail of a coiled wolf forming an openwork plaque from Kulakovskogo kurgan on Crimea (5th century BC) end in the figure of a wild goat, in an elk's head and the heads of birds of prey.²¹⁵ A round bronze belt buckle of Scythian style from Nargizava in Agsu District, Azerbaijan, shows a deer figure with large antlers within the circle.²¹⁶ Its backward-turned head faces a bird sitting on its back. The feature with the horns of a crouching beast tipped by bird heads in the depiction of an animal fight on a belt-plaque, found in a Western Han princely burial of the 2nd century BC, is apparently borrowed from Scythian imagery.²¹⁷ The bird or only its head represents a common motif in Scythian art, sometimes also in combination with stags or single antlers. In all regions of Scythian art both the deer and the bird of prey belong to the most important and widespread symbols.²¹⁸

There are few carvings along the Upper Indus that can be clearly identified as deer, which are not native between Karakorum and Himalaya. The picture of an ungulate from Thalpan shows all characteristics of a stag with long ramified antlers.²¹⁹ The body with signs of abstraction renders the characteristic embellishment of the body by scrolls as known from Central Asian rock art, even though the elegant design full of verve that is so typical for the Animal Style is missing. At the small rock carving site of Turil Nala, which belongs to a small ancient settlement consisting of several round stone structures, a boulder shows an exceptional drawing of a stag with exaggerated "flaming" antlers. They are reminiscent of the 26 golden deer figures from the Filippovka chieftain's Kurgan 1, which is located at the foothills of the Ural Mountains on the east bank of the Ural River, 60 miles southwest of Orenburg in Central Russia, the region of the mysterious Issedones.²²⁰

214 Ak Metchet: Artamonov 1970, 31 pl. 72, from the same kurgan also a golden plaque in the shape of a bird's head: *op.cit.* 31 pl. 70. Galanina – Gratsch 1986, fig. 101. Seven Brothers: Artamonov 40 fig. 64. A pole-top from the kurgan 2 at Ulski Aul is shaped as a monumental representation of a bird's head with the smaller relief of a recumbent goat, *op.cit.* pl. 58. There are numerous ornaments of birds or its heads, sometimes in combination with images of stags or their mere antlers and of other animals, *op.cit.* 19, 21, 40 fig. 31 (Šurovka), fig. 65, pl. 129 (Seven Brothers).

215 Galanina – Gratsch 1986, fig. 61. Kossack 1984 [+ = HH quoted the 1998 English version], 44 fig. 2,7.

216 The National Museum of History of Azerbaijan, Baku: Valikhanly 2012, 28, 63 with photo.

217 Shizishan at Xuzhou, Jiansu Province: Rawson 2002, 27–28 fig. 4.

218 A comprehensive study of both motifs is owed Schneider – Zazoff 1994, 187–202.

219 Stag of so-called "retarded animal style": Jettmar 1989b, 268 fig. 82; 1991a, 8 fig. 9. MANP 9, 2009, no. 502: 29.

220 Aruz et al. 2000, 26–27. A golden "plaque in the shape of a reindeer" from the K. Ishiguro Collection, Tokyo, shows similar exaggerated antlers: Middle Eastern Culture Centre 1993, no. 146 (indicating Azerbaijan as dubious origin).

In contrast to the Upper Indus region the animal preferably depicted in the Pamirs is the stag. The preference of the ibex as a sacral or totemistic animal symbol south of the Hindukush might be based on local beliefs, as they are still alive among the Dards of the Gilgit region or among the Kalasha of Chitral.²²¹ The ibex is thought to be the “incarnation (embodiment) of a pure and sacred being in an animalistic sphere” or the companion of the *peri* (fairies). Therefore, the fairy has to show a hunter in his dream the mountain where he can find the game. In Hunza the *peri* are said to live in their own sacred domains, which are in the upland pastures and the high mountain peaks beyond. They “favour goats, because these animals resemble or originate from the ibex and markhor, the livestock of the mountain spirits”.²²² The shadow of the fairies, called *raaci*, falls upon the goats. They remain “during the grazing season on high mountain meadows under the protection and influence of the *peri*.”²²³ Therefore the shepherds can safely guard his flock of goats in the mountain pastures.

Around Gilgit, in Punial and in the Haramosh Valley, a local goddess of pre-Islamic times called *Murkhum* was worshipped as the mistress of all mountain goats.²²⁴ As a goddess for women, a Dardic Artemis, she gives fertility to both humans and animals and protects women in childbirth as well as hunters. In 1958 Jettmar was even able to visit a local sanctuary in a grove of junipers and walnut-trees, the holy trees of the Dards, just below the majestic Haramosh peak near Guré, the summer village of Barche. Once a year the women gather there around a stone altar on benches of stones, which is adorned with the horns of ibexes.²²⁵ The *zhabán*, the priest of *Murkhum*, the only man allowed to attend to the ceremony, sacrifices a nanny-ibex, which was sent by the goddess. After the ritual slaughter, he hangs the horns on the branches of the sacred tree. The goddess can appear as a female apparition or as a nanny-goat, and her companions are peris. In her spirit world man and wild goat are regarded as ‘doubles’. As domestic animal the goat is likewise considered as pure as ibex and markhor, which are collectively called *mayaro*. Similar ceremonies against childlessness were performed at a stone altar at Barmas near Gilgit, which was connected with the female goddess *Mulkum*.²²⁶

Similar sanctuaries, where tutelary goddesses have been adored, are reported from different places in the Gilgit region: In Astor near the village of Naugām at the foot of the Nagishi Mountain a stone altar for the local goddess *Nagi Suchemi* was still in use during the 19th century, where for her worship nanny-goats were slaughtered. Ghulam Muhammad also refers to a sanctuary at the hamlet Shikang near Gudai in Astor, which was dedicated

221 Litvinskij 2002, 129; 2003, 56–57.

222 Sidky 1994, 73.

223 Stellrecht 1991, 127.

224 Jettmar 1961a, 88–91; 1965, 110–111; 2002, 5–6, 198. Litvinskij 2003, 58–59.

225 Jettmar 1958, 253; 1960b, 124, 131; 1961a, 88–89; 1975, 209–211 fig. 3; 1985a, 769 fig. 16 (with photo of the altar built of heaped-up rocks).

226 Ghulam Muhammad 1905, 109.

to *Sri Kun*, a sister of *Nagi Suchemi*. The inhabitants made a sacrifice of a goat, thus begging for blessing and welfare.²²⁷

A corresponding rite has been noted by Vigne in the Duru Valley between Rondu and Haramosh. There is “a building containing a wooden altar, four feet high, with a tabular surface of two feet in diameter, called *Micho*”. For fear of the *Deyu*, the worshippers never drink cows’ milk. “On a particular day they burn goats’ fat and juniper-branches upon the altar, and dance, sing and drink wine, and eat the meat of the wild goat”.²²⁸

Goat symbolism is a common feature of the Kalasha religious culture.²²⁹ The goddess *Krumai* around the sacred mountain *Tirich Mir*, where at a shrine goats are sacrificed to gods and fairies, even takes on the shape of a goat.²³⁰ The image of this animal is a dominant motif in the carved or painted decoration of houses and clan sanctuaries. As sacred animals they are offered to Kalasha deities. In the symbolic world they together with the wild markhor and the juniper tree(?) belong to the pure-male domain of the mountains, whereas sheep and cattle as impure animals are combined with the female sphere of the lower valley. Kalasha sanctuaries such as the legendary temple of *Imra* (*Mara*), the temple of *Mahandeu* in Afghan *Kafiristan*, played an eminent role in the Kalasha cosmology, which has been described by George S. Robertson.²³¹ In the pre-Islamic pantheon of North and Central *Kafiristan*, the deity *Imra* as known from the region of the *Kati* and *Mari* in *Prasun* occupies the highest position. He created the other gods, and also the fairies and demons.

3.6 *Ritual metal vessels from Imit in Ishkoman*

The element of the ibex as a pure and sacred symbol, refers to another group of remarkable metal finds which were discovered already in 1940 at *Adrach* of *Garm Chashma* in the southwest of *Imit* on the left bank of *Karumbar River*, the eastern affluent of the *Gilgit River* in *Ishkoman*. The objects were found together, but there is no proof that they originated from the same archaeological complex. They were briefly published by *Stein* and have been kept since 1954 in the *Ashmolean Museum* at *Oxford*. The “hoard” consists of a small spherical copper cauldron with two horizontal ring handles and an attached protome in the shape of a horse’s head and a remarkable rhyton with the lower part in the shape of a centaur.²³²

227 Ghulam Muhammad 1905, 103, 111. The worship of *Nagi Suchemi* was still in 1971 remembered by locals, see *Jettmar* 1975, 208–209.

228 *Vigne* 1844, vol. II, 305.

229 *Parkes* 1987, 645–649.

230 *Robertson* 1896, 384.

231 *Robertson* 1896, 389–392. See also *Jettmar* 1975, 66–70 and *Parkes* 1991.

232 Since 1954 in the *Ashmolean Museum*, *Oxford*: *Stein* 1944, 14–16 pl. 3; *Jettmar* 1979a, 921–925 figs 5,1 and 6; *Jettmar* 1991a, 1–2 figs 1 and 10 fig. 14. *Jettmar* 2002, 99–100. *Errington – Cribb* 1992, 88–90 no. 95, 96. *Jäger* 2006, 203–204 fig. 41.

Boris A. Litvinskij is owed the recognition that the cauldron has its counterparts in the Pamirs, and therefore both vessels are testimonies for the movement of Saka tribes from the Pamir to the Northern Areas. The passage across the Baroghil Pass through the Gilgit Basin and along the Indus River to India was one of the routes of the Pamir Saka. They joined their other tribesmen, who had made their arduous migration via Bactria, present-day Afghanistan, traversing the passes of the Western Hindukush.

The bowl belongs to a significant type of Scythian cast bronze cauldron, often with animals attached vertically to the wall. The best parallels have been seen in Central Asian cauldrons from kurgan 3 in the cemetery of Aličur II, from kurgan 1, 3 and 5 in the cemetery Charguš, and from Poršnev in the Pamirs, as well as from the Volga Region, dating to the 5th to 3rd century BC.²³³ Moreover, the shape of the body, the attachment of the handles and the design of the false spout of the Imit cauldron find direct equivalents in the Aličur vessel. B. A. Litvinskij on the basis of comparisons with similar cauldrons from Siberia sought the origin of this ritual vessel in a region comprising South Siberia, Altai and Semirec'e, but assumed that the Imit cauldron was manufactured in Pamir.²³⁴ Jurij Demidenko and Kirill Firsov assigned these nomad bronze kettles to their variant 5 and saw their production centre in the Seven Stream land, the Semirec'e, from where it was distributed to the Lower Volga, the Pamir Mountains and South Siberia.²³⁵ This type of nomad kettle seems to have played a part in religious ceremonies during funerals of noble persons of the Tagar Culture.

The other composite vessel shows a high horn made of hammered copper sitting upon a centaur figure standing on four legs of leaded bronze. The human forepart of the creature holds between the hands an excellent modelled goat, fastened by a pin, so that it can swing back and forth when the vessel is moved. Stein and later authors associated the figure with one of the most enigmatic hybrid beings of the classical world, the *kentauros* of Greek mythology. The connection of the Imit centaur with a goat, the sacred animal of the high mountains and companion of the *paris*, gives rise to another supposition. The Indian epic Mahābhārata, which provides insight into the early history of the Indian world, the period of the first half of the first millennium BC, tells of the *kinnaras* living in the Himalayas, heavenly beings that are part human and part horse. They are sometimes also believed to belong to the *gandharva*, a kind of sky-dwelling deity, who is the wife of the *apsarās*, a female minor divinity. The *apsarāsas* with their partners inhabit the sky. On the monumental Buddha relief of Manthal in Baltistan two or three of them are depicted above the central scene with the meditating Buddha and the two standing Bodhisattvas.

Rhyta of the classical shape with the forepart of an animal are known from Kurgan 1 at Jasil'kul II, the Seven Brother barrows, from Kurgan 4 at Uljap in the Krasnodar district of

233 Litvinskij 1984, 68–70 fig. 16,1–3. Litvinskij – D'Amore – Lombardo 1993, 28–29 no. 1–2. Litvinskij 2002, 130–135 figs 2–4 proposes for Aličur a date 4th–3rd/2nd and for Charguš a date 5th–3rd century BC [+ see also Stein 1932b].

234 Litvinskij 1984, 70; 2002, 136.

235 Demidenko – Firsov 2006, 285–287 fig. 5.

the Adyge Republic, in Nisa near Aškabad in South Turkmenistan or in Demavend in western Iran. They represent an Iranian form which was also adopted by Greek metal artisans.²³⁶ Rhyta with the forepart in the shape of a centaur were widespread during the Seleucid area and in general use in the Parthian world and in other parts of Central Asia. A whole group of these ceremonial drinking horns are amongst a unique collection of ca. 40 carved ivory ritual vessels found in 1948 in room XI of the square house belonging to the north complex in the fortress of Old Nisa (Parthaunisa), which is situated at the northern foot of the Kopet-Dagh near Aškabad. It was the capital of the Parthyene, the seat of the Arsacid Dynasty of the Parthian empire. The treasury, designated 'rhyton room', belonged to the residence originally called 'Mithradatkirt', founded by the Arsacid great king Mithradates I (171–138 BC); it is generally dated to the 2nd century BC.

The lower end of the Nisa rhyton no. 39 is sculptured in the shape of a winged centaur, which carries a woman on its shoulder.²³⁷ There have been other fragmented rhyta with mainly male centaurs at their end, sometimes shown alone and sometimes with a woman's figure on their left shoulder, with her right arm around him. A singular terminal figure shows a female centaur, a centaress or centauride, which is not known from early Greek literature. The winged centaress, a female *ichtyokentaur*, decorates the ivory pommel (*Ortband*) of a sword, which was part of the votive deposit 3 in corridor 2 of the Hellenistic Oxus temple at Taxt-i Sangīn in Tajikistan.²³⁸ This important sanctuary, located in the basin between Sogdia and Bactria, was devastated either by invasions of the Parthians during the reign of Mithridates I in the first years of his reign after 171 BC or around 145/144 BC, when the Saka and Yüeh-chi forced their way into eastern Bactria. The votives seem to have been deposited during the third and the first half of the 2nd century BC, but ritual acts in the repaired building continued after the nomadic invasions in the era of the Great Kušāṇa beginning in 78 AD. The forepart of another silver rhyton shaped as a centaur, from Falerii/Civita Castellana in Italy, is another masterpiece of Seleucidian toreutics, dated to ca. 160 BC. The mythical creature holds a stringed instrument, which was plucked with a plektron in the right hand.²³⁹

The fusing of Achaemenid and Greek art form is impressively revealed by a group of eight rhyta from the treasure of Panagjurište, which was found near Seuthopolis in Thrace, the

236 Jettmar 1991a, 1 fig. 2. Litvinskij 1993, 143–144 figs 1–6. Artamonov 1970, 39 pl. 117, 119. Jäger 2006. The Pegasus-rhyton from Uljap is dated to the 5th century BC; Leskov 1990, 41 fig. 191.

237 Rhyton no. 4, 29 and 39 from Nisa: Masson – Pugachenkova [Pugačenkova] 1982, 73, 132–135 pl. 27, 28. Invernizzi 1994, 196 pl. 34, 2. For a detail photo of the centaur, see: Lippolis 2007, 151 fig. 1. The forepart of a silver rhyton with a centaur from Falerii (Civita Castellana) is dated to ca. 160 BC (Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum, Antikensammlung, inv. no. VIIa 49).

238 Rickenbach 1989, 38 no. 9 (interpreted as hippokampos, the mount of the Greek sea-god Poseidon), Litvinskij – D'Amore – Lombardo 1993, 32 no. 8 (ichthyocentaur, with a dating to the 1st half of the 2nd century BC). Litvinskij – Pičikjan 2002, 33. Lindström 2016, 293 fig. 11.

239 Vienna, Kunsthistorisches Museum, inventory no. VIIa 49. Hansen – Wiczorek – Tellenbach 2009, cat. no. 109.

capital of King Seuthes III of the Odryses.²⁴⁰ The magnificent assemblage of Hellenistic gold work dates to the end of fourth and beginning of the 3rd century BC, i.e. the post-Alexander period, and according to inscriptions on the vases came from workshops at Lampsakos in the Propontis, on the Anatolian side of the Dardanelles. The protome of one rhyton shows the forepart of a goat, while the handles of an amphora-rhyton in the shape of an amphora are formed as detailed elaborated centaurs with raised arms.²⁴¹

The elements of a sacred animal and a mythical creature from Thessaly are a common feature in Seleucid art. The idea of a monster with a human head and an animal body clearly differs from the original Greek mythological theme about the struggle between Lapiths and centaurs in Thessaly and the final expulsion of the animal-like savage beings from their abode in the Pelion. The mythical clash of two different lifestyles characterizes a classical confrontation between the world of civilization in the plains and the barbarism of foreigners. The shaggy monsters of the mountains and woods were guests at the wedding-banquet of the Lapith king Peirithoos with Hippodameia in their palace at Argissa (Argura) on the Peneios River. Unaccustomed to drinking wine, the enraptured and lecherous centaurs assaulted the female guests, and the centaur Eurytion even tried to abduct the bride, glorious Hippodameia (she later bore Polypoites, the brave hero against Troy).²⁴² According to the old Thessalian myth the savage race were the descendants of the wise progenitor Chiron, who had his seat in a cave on the Pelion mountain.²⁴³ He once educated Achilles, the most outstanding hero before Troy. The motif of the devious centaur, which abducts a maenad as seen on a Nisa rhyton, could also be derived from another tradition, the legend of the death of Heracles (Ovid, *Metamorphoses* IX I, 132–133). Accordingly, the hero at the royal court of Oineus at Kalydon had been able to win his beautiful daughter Deianeira as a bride. On their way to Tiryns a rushing river made the passage difficult for them. The devious centaur Nessos offered to bring Deianeira safely on his back to the other shore, while Heracles swam the waters. On the other side, Nessos tried to kidnap the woman, so Heracles killed him with a poisoned arrow – the beginning of the tragedy of the invincible hero. However, the terminal double figure of the rhyton lacks the dramatic situation of an abduction and seems to illustrate a local bacchanal scene, which was transformed by this Asian Hellenistic school of arts. The centaur holding a goat on the Imit rhyton represents another Eastern interpretation of the original Greek motif, which is known since the Dark Ages in the Hellenic and Iranian world.²⁴⁴

Centaur-like creatures with a composite nature in human-equine form, sometimes with a lion's head, appear already in the second millennium BC on seals of the Middle Assyrian and

240 Venedikov 1961.

241 Rhyton no. 4 with reliefs of Hera, Apollon, Artemis and Nike: Venedikov 1961, 10 pl. 12–16.
Amphora-rhyton with handles in the shape of centaurs: Venedikov 1961, 13, 16 pl. 25 and 29.

242 *Ilias* II, 738–746, *Odysseia* 21, 295–303 and later Greek authors.

243 Philippon 1944, 137–170.

244 + Here HH added the following note "(I. Marasow, *Die Rhyta im antiken Thrakien*, Sofia 1978)" = Marasow 1978.

Kassite period, and are more common during the Neo-Assyrian period.²⁴⁵ Among the earliest representations in the Aegean is the most remarkable painted terracotta statuette of a centaur, which was found in a cemetery of Lefkandi in Euboea.²⁴⁶ It dates to the late Protogeometric phase, the late-10th century BC. Its function seems to have been that of a votive offering at a sanctuary, and in view of its symbolic significance in rituals of chthonian character the horse-man may represent a death daemon, as reported in the Heracles legend. Of the same date is an askos from Kos in the shape of a centaur. The idea of this Aegean motif from the Dark Ages seems to have been transmitted from Crete to Cyprus from Late Cypriot III period onward, during the 9th century BC.²⁴⁷ Cretan influence on Cypriot religion is obvious, even earlier since 11th century BC: for example, the adoption of the goddess with uplifted arms, as the Cretan Goddess was very like their own fertility deity. There both motifs were transformed even iconographically by local mythological traditions and religious beliefs, as later with the centaur image in Central Anatolian Phrygia and in Middle and Central Asian areas.

The image of a bearded centaur bearing a tree on his left shoulder decorates a silver rhyton from Kelermes, apparently the work of a Greek artist. The rhyton itself is perhaps a local Scythian product, which is dated to the second half of the 7th century BC.²⁴⁸ The motif was particularly popular in classical Greek art, as the centaur battle in the Parthenon frieze shows. Therefore, it is to be expected that the members of an adjacent rider nomadic people in the northern Black Sea region should have adopted it in their iconography, since other classical motifs such as mythical animals were introduced into Scythian imagery as well, especially during the 4th century BC, when speaking of a 'Graeco-Scythian' style. But there are no other testimonies of the centaur motif. The Kelermes image finds an equivalent in the painted terracotta frieze panel from Pazarlı, province of Çorum in North Anatolia, showing two antithetically arranged centaurs at full gallop, bearing a tree branch on their shoulders.²⁴⁹ They are seen as local products of Greek prototypes, a common motif of Greek vase painting, which date from the 6th century BC as known from a terracotta revetment (*sima*) found at the Herakleion on Thasos.²⁵⁰ The galloping centaur, who has uprooted a tree, flees from Herakles, who had visited the cave of the centaur Pholos. There in honour of the hero Pholos had opened a pithos with wine. Attracted by its scent, other centaurs appeared, armed with stones and trees. Herakles repulsed them with torches and arrows.

The model of the Iranian centaur clearly shows evidence for an adoption from Greek iconography. There the drunken centaurs battling the Lapiths usually clutch a bow and arrows,

245 Orthmann 1975, 338, 347 fig. 103 e, pl. 271 h. Collon 1987, 186 no. 881. See the centaur Middle Assyrian Seal: Padgett 2003, cat. no. 12.

246 Desborough – Nicholls – Popham 1970. Popham – Sackett – Themelis 1980, 215 frontespiece, pls 251–252.

247 Karageorghis 1996.

248 Galanina 1997, 149, 151 catalogue no. 41, pl. 39.

249 Koşay 1914, 6, 18 p. 29. Akurgal 1955, 78 pl. 49b.

250 Schiffler 1976, 107–108, 218 no. 373. See the white ground lekythos of Diosphos Painter (500 BC).

a tree branch or club. The artist of the eastern regions, perhaps from Iran, seems not to have been very familiar with classical mythology, and therefore he replaced the more threatening weapons with an animal. The motif of the centaur offering a small goat apparently reminds of the ritual importance of this animal in the abovementioned Dards' world of imaginations.²⁵¹ The dedication of an animal takes up an ancient Mesopotamian and Iranian motif of the offering bearer. The idea of the western centaur motif, unknown in Indian mythology, was also adopted in Gandharan art together with other mythical animals and divinities from the Hellenic world, such as Athena-Roma, the river god, Silenus, the satyr. The sculpture of the mythological creature in the Museum of Lahore once decorated the base of a stupa, as in the relief on the so-called step-rise panels.²⁵² The mythical animal is transformed to a marine monster, the ichthyocentaur, and occurs as relief standing in a rectangular step panel belonging to the staircase of a stupa.²⁵³ A unique sculpture, probably from Sahri Bahlol, shows a bearded centaur with the body of a winged horse.²⁵⁴

A centaur shown on a tapestry is in a more peaceful habit when holding and blowing a horn or *σάλπιγξ*, a war trumpet, thus varying the normal instrument of a satyr, the flute.²⁵⁵ The woollen pictorial tapestry is probably of Graeco-Bactrian origin, in secondary use, cut to make the legs of men's trousers. It was found in the cemetery of Šanpul (Sampul), situated east of the southern Silk Road oasis centre Khotan, the Chinese Yutian during the Han Dynasty (206 BC – 221 AD). The date for this fragment of the clothing is ascertained for a time after the mid-2nd century BC. The owner of the tapestry was perhaps a Sala horseman from the Khotan Oasis, who probably was killed like the other buried warriors in a battle of the 1st century BC against attacking Xiongnu.

The motif of this fabulous creature seems to have been adopted also in the rock art on the Upper Indus, if the interpretation of a carving as a centaur in Oshibat is convincing.²⁵⁶ It again

251 Litvinski 2003, 57 footnote 164. The monumental carving of an ibex with exaggerated long horns from Chilas IV (Jettmar 1984a, 202 pl. 1. Jettmar 1991a, 10 figs 14–15. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, front cover with the indication of a “sprout” on the breastpart remindful of the spout of the Imit rhyton. The dating of the carving only on the basis of the stylistic element “dentated” horns into the 1st millennium AD is not convincing.

252 Ingholt 1957, 156 no. 391.

253 606 Ingholt 1957, 21, 155 nos 388, 389, 391. – Andandheri near Chakdara, Dir District: Dani 1968–1969, 58 pl. 21b. – Shnaisha Gumbat, 6 km south of Saidu, Swat: Rahman 1993, 53 pl. 59. – Sahri Bahlol: centaur on the panels belonging to the stair of a stupa, unpublished. – Ashraf Khan – Hasan – Lone 2005, 254 no. 332. “Gandhāra”: Le Coq 1922, 20 pl. 17b.

254 Private collection, H. 44 cm: Kurita 2003, II 322 pl. 705.

255 Three cemeteries with 69 graves and 2 horse burials dating to 3rd century BC – 4th century AD. The tapestry was found in one of 3 mass graves with remains of 494 individuals. See Bunker 2001, 34–36 fig. 37. Stauffer 2007, 83–84, 213–214 cat no. 113 (with a dating of 206 BC – 220 AD). See also Wagner et al. 2009, 1069–1070 fig. 2 a–b (with a dating between 3rd – 1st centuries BC); Baumer 2014, 134 fig. 100.

256 MANP 1, 1994, no. 34:1.

testifies the reception of figures from the classical mythological world such as the winged horse and the griffin as well as other mythological themes even in the remote mountain region. The epics of Homer were read both at the Persian court at Susa and in India, “for his poems it is said are sung by the Indians, who have translated them into their own language”, as the rhetorician Dio Chrysostomus (Dio Chr. Or. LIII.6) and Plutarchos in Alexander’s biography (Plut. Mor. 328 D) report. But there is no literary proof that there were any translations of Homer’s epics or other works of Greek literature in the Hellenistic world – except those in Latin during the later Roman Empire.²⁵⁷ A stone relief found in the Peshawar plain, probably at Charsada, depicts the Trojan horse on wheels, which is pushed forward to Ilium and is attacked by Laocoon in Roman costume throwing his spear.²⁵⁸ On the left the daughter of the Trojan king Priamos, the seer Cassandra in Indian dress, has raised her arms in horror to warn the Trojan heroes of the impending destruction of their town. There are two other reliefs in the Peshawar Museum and on a stupa relief in a private collection in Swat, which is reported to have been found at a Buddhist site Pithao near Dargai in Malakand Agency, north of Peshawar. The relief renders the dramatic scene of Vergil’s Aeneid (II 50–53) and represents the most famous evidence for the widespread themes of classical epic literature.²⁵⁹ As a result of Greek colonies founded by Alexander the Great in Bactria and Arachosia, the knowledge of Greek art, language and literary works could have been spread by a Greek urban minority as far as the Indus River Valley. Farther to the east their influence was less noticeable. Characteristic for this situation is the absence of Greek epigraphy, even in a centre like Taxila, where the Macedonian king was received in 326 BC by an Achaemenid satrap, and in friendly manner by the native governor of the city raja Ambhi, the son of Taxiles. Hellenistic influence in architecture and art is amply testified.²⁶⁰ The only Greek epigraphic evidence in inscriptions from Pakistan comes from Swat, where at Barikot, the ancient stronghold of Bazira/Beira on the left bank of the Swat River, at least three onomastic graffiti are inscribed on fragmentary pot-sherds.²⁶¹ They were found in the Indo-Greek contact phase (Macrophase 3a), which dates to the 2nd century BC. The use of Greek, which is equally represented there with Brāhmī,²⁶² enable us to comprehend the extent to which Hellenistic influence penetrated

257 Tarn 1951, 379, 382. According to Plutarch, “when Alexander was civilizing Asia, Homer was commonly read, and the children of the Persians, of the Susianans, and of the Gedrosians became acquainted with the tragedies of Sophocles and Euripides”, as quoted in Weitzmann 1943.

258 British Museum [+ Zwalf 1996, no. 300; on this see Stewart 2016].

259 Schist stone relief (32.3:5.4 cm) probably from Charsada in British Museum: Zwalf 1996, no. 300. Jairazbhoy 1995, 101 fig. 27. The fragment from Pithao near Dargai is published by Nazir Khan 1990, also mentioned by Hasan 2006, 46–47.

260 Summarized by Dani 1986, 46–50.

261 Tribulato-Olivieri 2017 [+ Tribulato 2021; there is also a poorly published inscribed potsherd from Pir Manakrai, Haripur (Dar – Jan 2015)].

262 On this see the contributions by G. Fussman and S. Baums to Callieri – Olivieri 2020.

into the Indian subcontinent, whereas there are no other such epigraphical testimonies from the territories east of the Indus.²⁶³

The rhyton as a compulsory feature in nomadic art occurs also on a group of Scythian statue-stelae in the north Pontic region. It is usually depicted in the right hand held up to the breast. Unlike the other images of war-chiefs in their classical pose and military accessories of rich weaponry, these figures are equipped with only one akinax suspended from the belt.²⁶⁴ The two types of stelae seem to reflect two different social classes in the Scythian tribal organization, the heavily armed warrior or herdsman, while the other with the rhyton represents the priest or shaman. Royal connotations have been seen for an Indo-Scythian bronze object, a protome of a rhyton in the shape of a six-tusked elephant. Seated on its back is a figure in Indian dress. The elephant vessel in its conception has been interpreted as a ritual object, possibly used in a Kuṣāṇa palace, and compared by Martha L. Carter with the Imit rhyton.²⁶⁵ Therefore, it could have been owned by such an authority. Hence, we may assume the residence of a local chieftain of Saka origin in the area of Imit. The rhyton and cauldron would have been part of a ritual service used for mixing wine with other ingredients to be libated in special ceremonies for deities.

3.7 *The golden ring of Pattan in Kohistan*

Relations with northern nomadic groups such as the Saka are revealed by another chance find from Pattan, located on the lower course of the Upper Indus River in the Kohistan District of Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa. The find consists of a golden hollow bangle, which is now lost, and a large, solid golden ring. The latter is said to have been found in 1987 by a shepherdess while grazing her goats 1.5 km near Pattan; it was later cut into 57 pieces – 11 large and 46 small pieces – by a local goldsmith.²⁶⁶ The site is marked by ruins of an ancient fortress, but apparently of later date. Altogether, the fragments weigh nearly 16 kilograms. The main joining ends of the solid girdle, which is square in section, are now missing. Its three faces show moulded figures, and the fourth, perhaps the inner side, has a series of five parallel lines. In a broad carved frieze on the ring, well-modelled stylized animals, such as camel, ram, goat, tiger, deer, boar, rabbit, standing horses with bridle and pommel, as well as eagles are depicted – a complete Asian zoo. Characteristic for the representation of human beings are the artificially elongated skulls of the men from the steppes. This custom was practised by the Hephtalites, the White Huns, as also seen

263 Karttunen 1993.

264 Telegin – Mallory 1994, 72 fig. 28, 3.4.

265 Carter 1994, 134 fig. 10.9–10.

266 The girdle was published in the report *Archaeology in Pakistan, 1987–1988 – A Review*, in: Nabi Khan 1988, 92–93 pl. 21. Rahman 1990. Jettmar 1991a, 11–17 figs 16–22. Nasim Khan 1999–2000. Jettmar 2002, 100–101 figs 26, 1–14. A systematic study and reconstruction of the girdle's frieze are still a desideratum.

on Śveta Huna coins and seal-stones, portraying the king's or other nobles' heads with a peculiar cranial deformation. As Robert Göbl argued basing on the coin legends, it was particularly characteristic of the Alxon tribe, which conquered Gandhara around 430 and Taxila under the chieftain Kñiñgila (ca. 430/440–490), and after the tribe's remigration from India to Zābulistān, the former Arachosia in the south of the Hindukush.²⁶⁷ The Alxon belonged to a second wave of nomadic immigrants from Central Asia, which were described as Hsiung-nu, Chionites.²⁶⁸

During the second half of the 4th century the Kidārite Huns (the name Kidārites is derived from their king Kidāra) had their empire in Tokharistan, comprising the vast region of northern Afghanistan, southern Uzbekistan and Tajikistan. Under the king Kidāra, from whom the name of the Kidārites is derived, his army crossed the Khyber and subjugated Gandhara and adjacent regions. The Kidārites even invaded the Gupta empire in India during the reign of Kumaragupta I, the father and predecessor of Skandagupta (454–467), who pushed back their eastward movement.

Sir John Marshall reports about a skull “with its outstanding features being the lofty conical dome and flattened vertical occiput”, found together with other skeletons in the court J of the Dharmarājikā monastery at Taxila. It “may well have belonged to one of the White Huns who sacked the the Dharmarājikā monastery” with its most conspicuous and oldest stupa, erected by the great Mauryan king Aśoka. Marshall's observation of human remnants of a massacre found in court J as a result of the invasion by the Hephthalites, the White Huns, after the middle of the 5th century has been called in question by Dani.²⁶⁹ The custom of artificially deforming the head still being practised by the “K'iu-chi race” during the 7th century was also observed by the Chinese pilgrim Xuanzang on his return from his Indian travels across the Pamir through the districts of Kašgar and Khotan: “The children born of common parents have their heads flattened by the pressure of a wooden board”.²⁷⁰ The *turricephalus* of the men appearing in the Pattan panel demonstrates that this well-known custom has a long tradition in the Eurasian steppe-belt.

The costumes and the use of a goryt are also obvious “Scythian” elements. Another link to Achaemenid and Scythian attire is the ring itself, since the *Sakā haumavargā* as depicted on the façade of Achaemenid royal tombs I, II and V at Naqš-i Rostam and Persepolis are wearing a torque.²⁷¹ Royal torques as regalia of Achaemenid great kings were known to the ancient Greek world. An early testimony of such a typical Iranian ornament is known from necropolis B of Tepe Sialk, and the custom of wearing a twisted torque with animal

267 Göbl 1967, vol. I, 68–70, 77, 78, 237–239, 243; vol. II, 6, 235–246; vol. III, pl. 14–48, emission 57, 59, 60, 69–71, pl. 86 no. 22, 24–26. See also Baumer 2014, 99 fig. 76.

268 + See Vondrovec 2008.

269 After Marshall 1951, 290 five of the six skeletons originate from Buddhist monks, the sixth from a Hun. Göbl 1967, vol. II, 6, 238, 245. For a critical comment, see Dani 1986, 290 [+ it is therefore unnecessary to add further criticism to Marshall's over-interpretation of this single skull].

270 Beal 1884, 19. The custom of artificially head deforming is discussed by Tomaschek 1888, 738.

271 Vogelsang 1992a, 139. Calmeyer 2009, pl. 14,4,5.

head terminations is characteristic also for princes and nobles in the Parthian and Sasanian period.²⁷² Golden necklaces and bangles were sent as presents to another ruler (Hdt. III 20, 22). This well-known Iranian attribute with mainly lion's head terminations is worn by figures of deities and the paternal Persian ancestors of the Commagene Dynasty, beginning with the great king Darius, as represented on the stelae, the ancestor reliefs, of the colossal Hierothesion of the Nemrut Dağı in Southeast Anatolia.²⁷³ The iconography impressively reveals the efforts of the dynasty to demonstrate the unification of two diverse cultural spheres, a lively synthesis of the Hellenistic and Iranian-Central Asian world. According to Persian tradition the torques played also a role as an official present or tribute submitted to the king, thus symbolizing the subjugation of the Medes, Saka, and Sogdians as demonstrated by their delegations on the Apadāna reliefs at Persepolis.²⁷⁴ But also the Persian warriors in the army of Xerxes "wore torques and bracelets", as Herodotus remarks (Hdt. VIII 113). Judging by its shape as well as the interlaced patterns of the animal-relief, the Pattan ring may perhaps be an import from the plains of the steppe, but it could also be a product of local goldsmiths.

The custom of members of Scythian nobility to wear a torque is testified by several Scytho-Saka funerals. In kurgan burials of the Pazyryk culture (5th – 3rd centuries BC) both female noble ladies and warriors are adorned with ornamented wooden necklaces, sometimes covered with gold foil.²⁷⁵ The princely grave of Ziwiye in Kurdistan, the so-called Ziwiye Treasure found in 1947 by villagers on a hill above the village near Saqqiz in North Kurdistan in a bronze tub, contained a number of gold objects and ivories dating to Iron Age phase III.²⁷⁶ If this extraordinary assemblage can be actually ascribed to a funeral, the different works of art which represent a singular repertoire of Scythian and Near Eastern creations and also a symbiosis of Assyrian and Scythian style would reveal the outstanding position of the buried Saka prince or warlord. The site is situated in the territory called Manna, a kingdom in northwest Iran located to the west of Media with chiefly a Hurrian population of the 9th century BC, which at the end of this century became a loyal ally of Assyria when it was threatened by the Urartians. Manna with its centres Hasanlu in the south of Lake Urmia and Marlik were conquered by the Median king Kyaxares (625–585 BC) after the defeat of Madyes,

272 Ghirshman 1962, 73, 96 fig. 108 and 110, p. 113.

273 Sandars 1996, 274, 388, 406–407 figs 334–336, 383–384 (Darius), 387 (Xerxes), 390 (Artaxerxes), 401 (Aroandas). Tanabe 1998, pl. 145–146 (Xerxes), pl. 150 (Darius).

274 Bittner 1987, 247–249.

275 Warrior tomb from kurgan 1 of Olon-Kurin-Gol in Mongolian Altai: Molodin – Parzinger – Cevceendorž 2007, 153 fig. 11. Molodin et al. 2008, 259–260 fig. 29. Parzinger – Molodin – Tseveendorzh [Tseveendorž] 2009, 214–215 fig. 21. Tomb of a princess from kurgan 1 at Ak-Alacha 3: Molodin – Polos'mak 2007, 142 fig. 5.

276 Godard 1950; 1951. The Ziwiye Treasure and its importance for relations between Assyrian, Scythian and Urartian relations is discussed by Porada 1962, 117–129 and Jettmar 1964, 229.

son of Bartatua, in ca. 625 BC. Among the objects there is also the fragment of a gold torque composed of superimposed ibex' heads.²⁷⁷

Similar pectorals and bangles like the Pattan object are known from noble Sarmatian graves in the Lower Volga region and from the famous Siberian Collection of Peter the Great, dated to the 1st century AD, thus demonstrating how this ancient Iranian custom had survived.²⁷⁸ A rich burial of a Sarmatian chieftain or priest in the village of Kosika, on the west bank of the Volga in the Enotaev region ca. 100 km northwest of Astrakhan, yielded a golden torque of apparent Scythian origin, dating to the 4th century BC.²⁷⁹ The torque's ends were decorated with rams' heads, and the pectoral itself shows a characteristic animal battle scene in Eurasian nomadic art with lions, eagle-headed griffins with lion bodies, attacking a stag, ram and bull. The foreign contacts of the buried noble, perhaps brought from a campaign to Iran or Central Asia or received as a gift, are testified by other precious objects, such as a royal Achaemenid cylinder seal showing the king mastering two rampant lions under the sign of the god Ahura Mazda. Another famous example of such a massive round bar bangle or neck ring ending in flattened finals joined with a beaded band comes from a Scythian gold hoard, which was found in 1882 in the westernmost part of the Eurasian steppe at Vetersfelde (Witaszkowo) in the Lausitz (now Poland).²⁸⁰ The treasure represents the westernmost testimony of Scythian art dating to the late 6th century BC, and obviously originates from the northern Pontic region. It remains a mere hypothesis as to whether the treasure had reached the Silesian area of the Lusitanian culture as a diplomatic gift of a Scythian tribal chief – following Persian custom – in order to win a tribe's favourable attitude in such a distant territory, or even to secure its loyalty for future Scythian ventures to the west.

Yet another ring of massive gold of the Pattan type has been retrieved from burial 5 in the royal kurgan of Aržan 2 in the Upper Enisej basin of the republic Tuva in the southern part of East Siberia. The decoration consisting of four parallel friezes of animals, twisted in a spiral around the ring, shows camels, wild boars, goats and sheep, horses with headgear, felines and a single stag, but contrary to the Pattan-ring no human image. It is striking that on both rings fabulous animals which occur so frequently in the later imagery are not depicted. The Aržan

277 Godard 1950, 53 fig. 45. Ghirshman 1964a, 113 fig. 149.

278 Rudenko 1962b, 16, 45 pl. 14–18. See also Jettmar 1991a, 11–13 figs 16–18. The golden torque from barrow 10 at Kobyakovo near Rostov has been included in the group of the Sarmatian 'Polychrome animal style': Zasetskaya 2010, 284 fig. 2,1.

279 Fedorov-Davydov 1991, 10–11 cat. 2, pl. 14–16 (torque), 12–13 fig. 5 (cylinder seal).

280 Furtwängler 1883, pl. 3,3. Adolf Furtwängler interpreted the unusual assemblage as tomb equipment of a Scythian warlord, but according to a recent hypothesis, the treasure was seen as a diplomatic gift by a Scythian ruler to a Lusatian tribe in order to secure its allegiance. A new reconstruction of the hoard's contents and the history of discovery are given by Nebelsick 2014, 27 no. 10 fig. 2,7,10 (neck ring). The cultural-historical context of the hoard is discussed by Parzinger 2016.

ring is dated to the late 7th century BC;²⁸¹ therefore, the proposed dating for its counterpart from the Indus to the 1st century BC, the period of the first Indo-Scythian king Maues at Taxila (ca. 75–65 BC), should be revised. The new chronological assignment contradicts the idea that the “neck-girdle could only have been used for decorating a colossal statue”,²⁸² such as the monumental wooden Maitreya at To-li as mentioned by Faxian and at Ta-li-lo by Xuanzang, respectively. More likely it adorned the neck of a warlord as seen in the Scythian or Sarmatian stone statue-stelae, distributed mainly over the north Pontic zone. However, a number of these stone figures shown in full battle-dress have been found in the Lower Danube and in the north Caucasus region. A prominent example of such a warrior figure is known from Olkhovchik in the Donbass region of the Ukraine. The man is dressed in a richly decorated kaftan and wears in addition to a helmet and weapons a massive twisted necklace around his neck as sign of his outstanding authority.²⁸³ The ‘Dragon Master’ of two nearly identical pendants found in tomb 2 of a noble woman at Tillya Tepe also wears a torque around his neck. The man is dressed as a nomad, perhaps representing a Saka chieftain or sovereign in the pose of a ‘Master of Animals’, which is so familiar in Near Eastern iconography.²⁸⁴

With regard to the custom of wearing such a prestigious object in the steppe region, the Pattan ring should be considered as a symbol for a high-ranking person, perhaps a chieftain of a Saka tribe, to demonstrate his position of power, and the imagery as being reminiscent of the mythological sphere from the past homeland in Central Asia. A golden bangle in the Peshawar Museum and an analogous bracelet in Cologne are another indication that such power symbols were used by the chiefs of the steppe people who invaded from Bactria to Northwest India.²⁸⁵ In the frame the decoration shows two lions in succession, seizing each other by the tail. Corresponding to a group of engraved decorated animals, the body of the predators is embellished by geometric signs. The golden necklace of a priestess found in barrow 10 of the necropolis at Kobyakovo near Rostov on the Don is a later example of symbolizing power.²⁸⁶ It is made in the technique of openwork with turquoise inlays, a

281 Čugonov – Parzinger – Nagler 2006, 115 pl. 5–13; 2010, 310–311 pl. 3; 4; 35; 36. (619–608 BC after dendrochronological analysis).

282 Swati 2007, 108. Abdur Rahman according to Jettmar 2002, 101, had earlier “considered this object as a necklace not for a man, but perhaps for a statue of a deity (made of wood, like the memorial statues of the Kafirs).

283 Telegin – Mallory 1994, 72 fig. 21,1 and 29.

284 Sarianidi 1985, 24–25, 231 figs 44–47; 1986, 306. Schiltz 2008, 246–247 fig. 61.

285 Peshawar Museum, height 4 cm, diameter 7 cm: Thiele (ed.) 1962, no. 289. Ghirshman 1962, 259 fig. 355 D. Jettmar 1964, 182 with photo p. 183. Schiltz 1991 [+ = 1994?], 382 fig. 301. For a photo of better quality, see: Stavisky [Stawiski] 1979, fig. 10. – Cologne, Römisch-Germanisches Museum, von Diergardt collection. Both pieces came from the art trade without indication of origin. Presumable dating to 3rd century BC.

286 Museum Rostov, diameter 22 cm. Report of the excavation in 1987: Prochorova – Guguev 1992, 146–147 figs 5–7 (necklace). For better photos of the necklace, see the exhibition catalogues: Tokyo 1991, 35 no. 130. Karabelnik-Matta ed. 1993, 266 no. 140. – Mez – Pletneva 2014, 63 fig. 3 compare

masterpiece of Sarmatian gold work, dated to the middle Sarmatian phase from the late first to second half of the 2nd century AD. Like the gold crown from Tillya Tepe, it presumably was also produced in a Bactrian workshop. The necklace is composed of two parts, which are connected by a hinge. A seated male figure is framed on each side by three armoured zoo-anthropomorphic beings fighting against a bearded winged animal. On the front part of the ring, the full-bearded man is seated cross-legged on a carpet or pillow. He wears a kaffan, tight trousers and boots. On his knees is a short sword, and he holds a goblet with both hands. In his frontal position with sword and tumbler the image recalls a figure portraying a noble man, apparently a ruler, engraved on a rock at Bario Das, which is dated to the Early Buddhist period along the Upper Indus.

3.8 *Short swords and daggers with cross-guard and pommel hilt*

Depictions of single weapons are very rare in rock art during all periods. Few petroglyphs show the reflex bow (Ba Das East 36:7,13). Exceptional is a group of petroglyphs from Bal Satar Nala in Yasin, which are clearly related to the later period of nomadic migrations and which could be connected with the rise of the Xiongnu kingdom during the 2nd century BC. It had an effect on western tribal movements, such as the abovementioned westward expansion of the Yüeh-chih, driven out of their homeland between the Qilian Mountains and Dunhuang. The Saka had to move to Bactria, where they terminated the supremacy of the Graeco-Bactrians in 130 BC. A complex of carvings exposes – aside from images of warriors and horsemen involved in battle scenes – singular drawings of a *gorytus*, the combination bow-case and quiver, long swords, and especially short swords or daggers depicting types of Sarmatian weapons. Some of the daggers with simple geometric decoration reflect the significant polychrome inlays of the later “Eurasian Animal Style”, which shows a tendency towards a more simplified scheme of ornamentation during the Sarmatian period.

The short sword with cross-guard and pommel hilt matches a dagger with an iron double edged blade found in the knight’s grave 4 of Tillya Tepe necropolis, which contained also the golden figure of a ram. The hilt and the wooden, leather-covered four-lobed scabbard is faced by gold plating and encrusted with turquoise insets and richly decorated with relief ornaments showing beasts. The excavator Viktor I. Sarianidi proposed for this sword type a Central Asian or even local Bactrian or early Kuṣāṇa workshop, which produced jewellery on the order by possibly high rank nomad persons.²⁸⁷ The question as to which nomadic tribe the princely family from Tillya Tepe belonged, represented by the six rich graves of a chieftain

the central figure of the buckle with similar representations from the Iron Age in Eurasia up to early medieval Siberia, “an archaic feature originating from Iranian roots”.

287 Sarianidi 1985, 39–41, 247–248 fig. 157–167; 1986, 322–326 fig. 316–317. Brentjes 1993, 34 fig. 37–38. [+ Brentjes 1996; for representations of these weapons in early Gandharan reliefs from Swat (1st century AD, Saka cultural phase), see Olivieri 2022a: 88].

and five noble women, is still disputed. The excavator Sarianidi saw in the male person one of the Yüeh-chih warlords, driven out from the steppes of northwestern China by the Xiongnu, whereas other archaeologists suppose a Saka background.²⁸⁸ But the significant Tillya Tepe style with its excellent granulation and inlay work reflecting Indian and Hellenistic traditions clearly deviates from the art of the different Saka groups and of the Yüeh-chi. On the other hand, the correspondence with Sarmatian art is obvious.

The high regard for this goldsmith work with elaborate polychrome incrustation in Scytho-Siberian tradition is evidenced by its wide spread during the Sarmatian period as far as the Pontic and Volga region. Similar in shape and construction like the Tillya dagger are other short four-lobed swords (of the same type) from the Sarmatian kurgan 1 in the Dachi necropolis at Azov on the Lower Don and from sarcophagus 2 of the burial chamber in the cemetery of the Sarmatian town of Gorgippia in Kuban, dating from the second half of the 1st and the end of the 2nd to the middle of 3rd centuries AD.²⁸⁹ Both daggers from Tillya Tepe and Dachi, which show differences in style and composition of the animal battles, have been assigned to a common Sarmatian “Geometric polychrome style (Puzzle style)”. Yet the varying decoration reflects different artistic traditions and therefore also different centres of their manufacture.²⁹⁰ The specimen from Gorgippia represents the latest example of this sword type, which has other counterparts in the rich tomb of Kossika on the Volga River and in the cemetery of Mtskheta in Georgia: a common feature of Central Asian art. The significant polychrome inlay work (incrustation) with semi-precious stones and the elaborately relief ornaments with inserted Bactrian camels, like on the hilt of the Dachi dagger, the eagle, the griffin and other fabulous animals are characteristic of Sarmato-Alanic polychrome art work originating from a Bactrian or moreover Central Asian workshop. The dynasty of Commagene in its representative monument symbolizes a synthesis of the Hellenistic and Iranian-Central Asian world. Daggers with a four-lobed sheath occur even earlier in the last phase of the Scythian period, i.e. the late phase of the Pazyryk Culture in the Altai (5th – 3rd century BC). An example of an iron dagger in a wooden sheath, an iron war-pick and a quiver still containing bow and arrows complemented the typical set of weaponry of a warrior grave in kurgan 1 at Olon-Kurin-Gol 10 in the Mongolian Altai Mountains. It is one of the earliest burials of the Pazyryk Culture, dating to the early 3rd century BC.²⁹¹ Also found in the south of this site at Bagan Türgen Gol cemetery in kurgan 8 was the same assemblage of weaponry, including bronze daggers with

288 Sarianidi 1985, 18; 1986, 326–327. Schiltz 2008, 295.

289 Azov (Dachi), Museum Azov: Tokyo 1991, 34, 102–103 no. 108–109. Bespal'yi 1992. Baumann – Karabelnik 1993, 251–253. Brentjes 1993, 32–33 fig. 36. Karabelnik-Matta ed. 1993, 251–253 no. 133. Schiltz 2001, 203–218 no. 238. – Gorgippia, Krasnodar Museum: Nabatschikow 1989, 178 no. 250 pl. 46. Tokyo 1991, 34, 139 no. 177. Schiltz 2001, 270–280 no. 335. On Mtskheta see Apakidze et al. 1958, p. I.

290 Zazetskaya 2010, 296–297 fig. 11, 3–4.

291 Molodin – Parzinger – Ceveendorž 2007, 154 fig. 13. Molodin et al. 2008, 260 fig. 30. Parzinger – Molodin – Tseveendorzh [Tseveendorj] 2009, 216 fig. 22.

wooden four-lobed scabbards of the Pazyryk style.²⁹² The same dagger type occurs as well in kurgan 3 of the Verkh-Kal'džin II burial ground in the neighbouring Ukok Plateau of the Russian Altai.²⁹³ The plateau lies at a height of more than 2000 m and is surrounded by high mountain ridges. It was famed for its favoured winter pastures. Across high passes routes from Mongolia to the valleys of Kazakhstan or Central Altai and from Southern Siberia to Xinjiang traverse this region, which mediated cultural influences from High Asia as far as the Upper Indus. The wooden adornment of a horse-harness in the shape of two griffin heads adopts a motif as common in the High Altai as in the contemporary necropolis at Verkh-Kal'džin and in the Kuturguntas 1 burial found in the Ukok Plateau.²⁹⁴ This animal of semiotic meaning appears together with deer in tattoos of mummies from the Ukok burial grounds, characteristic of the Pazyryk Culture. The fragment of an embroidered woollen fabric from a trouser leg found in barrow 6 of the large kurgan groups in the Noin Ula mountains on the Selenga River in North Mongolia shows the lower part of a dagger's scabbard, which resembles the characteristic Sarmatian type. The richly furnished tomb included remarkable funeral offerings, such as a felt carpet with combat scenes in the typical nomad animal style, recalling scenes of the Pazyryk tapestries. The kurgan in the Transbaikal region is dated from the 1st century BC onward and is brought in connection with the inhumation of a Xiongnu chieftain.²⁹⁵

The characteristic dagger type with its case decorated with lion-head bosses instead of the simple four lobes, was worn also by the kings of the small kingdom of Commagene in Southeast Anatolia. Stelae at Arsameia-on-the Nymphaios and the relief cycle on the west terrace of the Hierothesion on top of the Nimrud Dağı in the East Taurus range display the "dagger in its case with five decorative bosses in the form of lion heads" as a characteristic royal Iranian motif.²⁹⁶ The Dexiosis reliefs on the west terrace show King Antiochos I (70–38 BC), the son of Mithradates Callinicus, in a scene of greeting with the the sun-god Helios, with Zeus-Oromasdes and with Heracles.

The depiction of isolated daggers and other weapons is characteristic for the significant anthropomorphic stelae of the 9th century BC in the foothills of the Caucasus and has been interpreted as representations of warriors or war-lords. In Hakkâri in Southeast Anatolia a group of 13 stelae, which can be dated even earlier to the Late Bronze Age, display mainly in bas-relief warriors with a number of weapons and other symbolic objects.²⁹⁷ Such Scythian

292 Törbat – Giscard – Batsükh 2009, 227 fig. 12.

293 Derevianko [Derevyanko] – Molodin 2000, 109 fig. 136.

294 Polos'mak – Molodin 2000, 72, 73, 77 fig. 17.

295 Rudenko 1962a, 106, 121 pl. 64; 1969, 94, 112 pl. 64. For the chronological and cultural assignment, see: Jettmar 1964, 154.

296 Sandars 1996, 395–396 figs 293, 295, 315, 347 (east and west terrace), fig. 655 (Arsameia-on-the Nymphaios). Tanabe 1998, pls 115, 120, 130, 133 (west terrace), pls 166, 169–171 (Arsameia-on-the-Nymphaios) and pl. 198 (Gaziantep Museum). See also the comparison with the Tillya types: Tokyo 1991, 134–135.

297 Sevin 2001 and 2005.

or Sarmatian statue-stelae are generally life-sized and are distributed throughout the north Pontic region. But images of weapons occur also on the stag stones of Aržan in Tuva²⁹⁸ and in Mongolia, which have been regarded as the most ancient testimonies of the evolving Eurasian animal style.

The custom of depicting weapons in the Eurasian rock art since the Aeneolithic period is widespread with the most famous images in northern Italy, especially in Valcamonica.²⁹⁹ They are also found on a further impressive group of monuments: the Copper Age anthropomorphic statue-like stelae and statue-menhirs, which occur from the Atlantic coast to Southeast Europe during the 4th – 3rd millennium BC. Their main distribution ranges from the north Caucasus in the east across the north Pontic region to Bulgaria in the west.³⁰⁰ Originally the stelae had been erected in sanctuaries composed of circular enclosures and surrounding stone slabs.

Until the end of the 1980ies only few metal finds and a relatively small number of ca. one dozen bruising, with prototypes in the “animal style of the steppes”, were known from the mountain valleys south of the Hindukush and Karakorum range. According to Jettmar, these images of animals, some of them “not indigenous in the mountains”, such as the stag, reached the upper Indus region “either by settlers or transmigrants” originating from the northern steppes.³⁰¹ Until now the number of significant carvings and metal ornaments from numerous plundered, large graveyards in the valleys of the Upper Indus and its tributaries has dramatically increased and found their way into museums around the world. Therefore, this region might be really classified as an “additional province of animal art”, introduced by a new immigrated ethnical element of nomads, the Saka. The images with varying compositions of significant character are apparently representative of an “actual” and not a “retarded animal style”. At least since the third millennium BC this region shared common trends both of a nomadic culture or a cattle-breeding and an agricultural society with the northern steppes.

4 Iranic Connections

As a result of the expansion of the Achaemenid Empire under Great King Kyros II (559–529 BC), founder of the Persian empire of the Achaemenids, beyond the borders of Media and Persis into Central Asia and the west of India, the most eastern provinces Arachosia and Ga(n)dara (i.e. Gandhāra) were established there: in all XXIII provinces of his empire which extended from the Ionian cities of west Asia Minor, Palestine, Syria, Babylonia into the Caucasus and the Transcaspian provinces, through Bactria as far as the Indus River and into the vast tract of land between the rivers Jaxartes and Oxus. The province of Arachosia, located at the southern

298 + HH added here this reference: “(Kossack 1980, 103–106 fig. 3,4 [Aržan], anthr. Stelae fig. 49).”

299 Anati 1972.

300 Telegin – Mallory 1994. Mezzena 1998.

301 Jettmar 1991a, 3–5 reckons the testimonies of animal art in the Northern Areas as a result of “cultural diffusion” or “local copies made by descendants of the settlers coming from the steppes”.

pedmont of the Hindukush range between Seistan and the Indus Valley, represented with its political centre Kandahar, Alexandria in Arachosia, an important economic and strategic mediator between the civilizations of Iran and India. It was also linked with the regions of Bactria and Sogdia north of the Hindukush.³⁰²

During the reign of Dareios I the Great (522–486 BC) the empire reached its peak. Added to the eastern province was Ga(n)dara and also Hinduš (i.e. Sindh), “by the favour of Ahuramazda”, as mentioned in the inscription of his tomb. Their delegations are depicted on the Apadāna at Persepolis (no. 14 and 18). According to Iranian cosmology the lands and peoples of Darius’ world were divided into seven geographic regions. Ga(n)dara and Hinduš belonged to the fourth unit, the “Border Lands”, including Arachosia, Sattagydia and the Saka region of the pointed-hat tribes.³⁰³

Ga(n)dara, at first attached to Bactria as an administrative region, was established as an independent satrapy in ca. 508 BC. It is bordered by the rivers Kabul in the west and Indus in the east. From the records it is not evident how far this satrapy extended to the Indus Valley, into the often inaccessible lands of ancient Dardistan, which covered the mountain region east of the Kunar River with the main valley and side valleys along the upper course of the Indus River as far as the Gilgit River and its tributaries.³⁰⁴ With the incorporation of Gandhara into the Achaemenid empire in the seventh satrapy and the Indian or twentieth satrapy (Hdt. III, 29), in which Taxila was included, also cultural Persian influence should have been introduced. But during the so-called period of its occupation at Taxila there are only few traces, which can be connected with the presence of Achaemenids.³⁰⁵ Influence is only testified by few royal coins of local origin from the Bhir Mound, but there are no other artifacts which can be attributed to definite Iranian influence. Sir Mortimer Wheeler only assigned three superbly designed gems from one of the Bhir Mound hoards, dating from the end of 4th century BC, which had been described as Ionian Greek, to Achaemenid workmanship.³⁰⁶ They were found together with so-called local bent-bar coins. According to Wheeler, “it is likely enough that these hoards were either Persian loot brought to Taxila by Alexander’s following, or were otherwise a sequel to the devastation of the Persian empire and the dispersal of Achaemenian craftsmanship”. Also the upper occupation of the eastern mound B at Hathial with its fortification, the so-called

302 Arachosia is not listed by Herodotus (Hdt. III 89–97) among the 20 *satrapai* or *archai*. His list only partially corresponds to the list of the countries subjugated by the Achaemenids, as enumerated in the Behistun inscription and in other Persian inscriptions: Dandamaev – Lukonin 1989, 98–99. [+ HH added here these references: “Vogelsang, EW 55”). The first should refer to Vogelsang 1992a or 1992b, the second possibly to an article by P. Bernard on Arachosia (Bernard 1995) in which the scholar addresses the issue of eastern satrapies in the early pages (published in East and West 55, 1–4)].

303 Darius’ *Haft Kišvar*: Shahbazi 1983, 244–245 fig. 3.

304 Biddulph 1880, 157–158. Drew 1875. [+ On these issues see Callieri 2023].

305 Fabrègues 2006 [+ see Olivieri – Iori 2019, 2021a for new data from Barikot and a different interpretation of the former archaeological data from Gandhara and Taxila].

306 Wheeler 1968, 174 with footnote 111, pl. 51 [+ see above for integrations].

Acropolis, has been dated to the Achaemenid period. The pottery there finds comparisons in sites of the same period at Bala Hisar in Charsada and Swat valley.³⁰⁷ The Achaemenid domination in this region seems to have declined until the reign of Artaxerxes II (404–359 BC) and prior to Alexander’s army approach to Gandhara in 328 BC. When the Macedonian king was received in friendly manner by the governor Taxiles and by representatives of Abisares, the king of the mountain-Indians, in the “large and prosperous city” Taxila in 326 BC (Arr. *Anab.* V.8), the Achaemenid predominance there at last was a thing of the past.

In the taxation list of Dareios I a people named ‘Dadicae’ together with the Sattagydiens, Gandharans and Aparytae formed the seventh νομός, an administrative district which had to pay together a tribute of 170 talents in gold and silver. The νομός can by no means be equated with a satrapy (Hdt. III, 91).³⁰⁸ In the army roster of Xerxes I (486–465 BC) contingents of the Gandharans and *Dadicae* were under one command and equipped with Bactrian costume and weaponry (Hdt. VII, 66).³⁰⁹ The Dadicae, “a powerful tribal confederation” from Dardistan, located north of Gandhara and linked to the account / tale of ‘gold-digging ants’, have been associated with the *Derdae* (Strab. XV 1.44), the *Deradrai* or *Daradrai* (Plin. *HN* VI 67 and Ptol. *Geog.* VII 1.42),³¹⁰ and the Dardanoi (Dionysios *Periéég.* 1138). But, the Derdae of Strabo, referring to Megasthenes, may not be granted as identical with the mountaineers, who appear as the people of *Daradas*: they were a mighty power in the 9th and 10th centuries, recorded in ancient Indian texts, such as in the *Mahabharata* and in Kalhaṇa’s *Rājataranṅiṇī*, the chronicle of the kings of Kashmir.³¹¹

4.1 West Iranian motifs in the rock art: Celestial horses

In view of archaeological evidence, Iranian influence clearly extended as far as the upper course of the Indus River. There, these distinct stylistic elements may have been introduced both by supposed Iranian military and by trade activities along the known trade routes. A group of isolated rock engravings shows a new style in the significant design of animals and in

307 Oddly enough, there are no royal coins, with the exception of one Persian siglos: Dani 1986, 41, 44 figs 11–12, dates the Achaemenid period at Taxila between ca. 522–326 B.C [+ we are not considering here the so-called ‘Shahikhan-Dheri hoard’ published in Bopearachchi 2017]. For testimonies of Achaemenid influence in Gandhara, see also Jairazbhoy 1995, 43–45 [+ see above for integrations].

308 Vogelsang 1992a, 200–202 tab. 15. Jettmar 1980a, 11. According to the taxation list after the reform of Dareios, the tribute of the 7th νομός was the lowest of the 20 administrative districts, with a tribute of 360 talents, for νομός 20 of the Indians – the highest.

309 Vogelsang 1992a, 194–195 tab. 14.

310 McCrindle 1901, 108.

311 Stein 1900 [+ here HH added this sidenote: “(See footnote Battle-Axe people)” with reference to Chapter 7 below].

the garment and armament of the depicted warriors. These petroglyphs are characterised by linear contours, as shown in examples from the northern bank at Thor North, Kino Kor Das [Table 13.2], on the “altar rock” at Thalpan [Table 14.2], at Ba Das East, and at Alam Bridge: depicted there are ibexes, stags, horses or fabulous animals in the typical “kneeling” pose, i.e. with bent knee [Table 12.1, 13.1].³¹² These images are closely matched in execution in Persian reliefs, seals and vase painting, and with devices which are largely Achaemenid in inspiration. The tasseled mane of the fabulous animal, perhaps a winged horse, from Thalpan consists of a row of sharp cuneiform engravings. Both Achaemenid representations and Bactrian stone-cutting used the bruising technique of small untreated patches or blank fields, like in a series of fabulous animal images from Thalpan and Kino Kor Das.³¹³ The spiralling horns and the long tail ending in a volute are other characteristic features of these fabulous creatures. They depict ibexes with attached tails of a predator or horses, reminding of “Pegasus” with added wings and horns. These attachments/additions represent stylistic elements that belonged to the artistic repertoire in Iran since the early first millennium BC.³¹⁴ The legendary horse of Alexander the Great, named Bukephalos, the oxhead, which died after the victory of the Macedonians over the Indian Raja Poros beyond the Hydaspes River in 326 BC, was also adorned with golden horns when going to battle (*Arr. Anab.* V 19). The pattern of horned horses was apparently adopted by his Seleucidian and Ptolemaic successors. The custom of decorating the horse with a headdress or so-called mask is testified by the famous horse burials in Pazyryk kurgans 1 and 2.³¹⁵ Some of the so-called horse-masks made of different materials were furnished with pairs of ibex horns or deer antlers, which were gilded with gold leaf. To the same period belongs the Berel’ kurgan 11 in the cemetery found in the Buchtarma Valley in rajon Katonkaragaj, which is situated in the Altai region of eastern Kazakhstan. Some of the 13 horses which had been buried behind the northern wall of the double grave of noble persons, perhaps mother and son, were decorated with the same headdress and attached wooden ibex horns.³¹⁶ The finds from the wooden burial chamber including works of art in the characteristic Scytho-Siberian animal style are dated to the 4th and 3rd centuries BC. The excavators connected these burials with the myths of the gold-guarding griffins in the land of the Arimaspians, living far beyond the area occupied by the Scythians (*Hdt.* IV, 27).

312 Jettmar 1983a, 161 fig. 3. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13–14 pl. 4; Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 38–39 fig. 1.2; 54–55 no. 7–9; MANP 6, 2003, no. 30: 60.73.115.116.190, especially no. 226, which is similar to Ba Das East: MANP 10, 2011, 50–51 pl. 29 no. 9:3. See also the lost images of a goat and bull at Alam Bridge: Jettmar 1979a, 920 fig. 3. [+ HH added a translation of “kneeling”: “(Knielauf)”].

313 See also Francfort 2002, 66 fig. 12, 13.

314 MANP 6, 2003, no. 30: 115.190. For examples from Sialk (10th – 9th century BC), Hasanlu (8th century BC) and Luristan: Ghirshman 1964a, 9 fig. 9; 350 fig. 350; 74 fig. 499–500. Winged fabulous animals on a pectoral of the Ziwiye Treasure: Godard 1950, 25–35 figs 15–25.

315 Rudenko 1970, 179–186 pl. 119.

316 Samašev – Bazarbaeva – Žumabekova 2002, 257–261 fig. 17–18, 27.

The characteristic design of spiralling horns adorning the head of caprids or horses is attested in other rock art provinces, too. Images of horned caprids, resembling the argali (*gnyan*) spread in this region, are found in Upper Tibet.³¹⁷ Three drawings of horses with added horns from Tamgaly in the Ferghana mountain range were dated to the Bronze Age.³¹⁸ But this motif of mounted horses has been normally assigned to the later Scytho-Saka tradition, when ritually slaughtered horses wearing bit and bridle were buried together with the deceased king (Hdt. IV 71–72).³¹⁹

The motif of animals drawn in the characteristic pose with the formal interrelation between one raised foreleg and the other with bent knee, the “Knielauf-posture”, has been connected with similar representations known from Achaemenid and Urartian imagery, but apparently it can be derived from Assyrian art.³²⁰ The panel with two pairs of ibexes kneeling to a rosette, palmette or the motif of the ‘sacred tree’ appear in the frieze on an enamelled bottle and on engraved ivory strips and plaques of Assyrian origin from Ziwiye near Saqqiz in Kurdistan like on the Nimrud ivories.³²¹ The same motif is found on a Late Assyrian enamelled bottle and on clay buckets from Assur.³²² The same pose is assumed by “a heavily proportioned, kneeling and winged bull, with one of the forelegs bent back on the ground and the other extended forward”, which decorates the ‘Egyptian blue’ paste inlaid gorget found in Burnt Building II at the citadel of Hasanlu (level IVB). It belongs to an assemblage of objects such as the famous bronze / copper horse’s breastplate, a masterwork of the 9th century BC from northwest Iran, displaying the heraldic composition of a kneeling figure between two bulls.³²³

The iconographic source for this specific motif may have been derived from the feature on Assyrian cylinder seals showing the kneeling huntsman, always an archer, in opposition to his animal prey.³²⁴ The distinct Urartian figural art is normally characterized by a striking statuesque design repeating schematised and stereotyped animals, warriors and gods. Diverging from this scheme the friezes in wall paintings in palaces and temples at Altuntepe in Northeast Turkey and Arinberd (Erebuni) in Armenia reveal a central pattern of kneeling

317 sKabs-ren spungs-ri: Bellezza 2002, 139 figs XI-11d, 12d. Bellezza 2008, 171 fig. 288.

318 Kšica 1966, 57 pl. 31, 1. Francfort 1998, 308 fig. 17.3 interpreted the horns as “non-bovid penises”.

319 + HH added here “(Samašev u. a. 2000)” = Samašev – Bazarbaeva – Žumabekova 2000 (?) or Samašev – Bazarbaeva – Žumabekova 2001, 2002.

320 Ghirshman 1964a, 61 fig. 75; 193 fig. 240; 258 fig. 312; 264 fig. 323; 324 fig. 398.

321 Enamelled bottle, 8th–7th century BC: Godard 1950, 67–68 figs 55–56. For a colour photo see: Porada 1962, 122 with plate. Ivories from Ziwiye: Godard 1950, 78–81 figs 66, 67, 70. Wilkinson 1975, 20 fig. 1–2. Ivories from Nimrud with drawings of kneeling animals: op. cit. 82 fig. 67. Mallowan 1966, 270–271 fig. 253; 248–250 fig. 213–214, 221; 590–592 figs 566, 568.

322 Andrae 1923, 21–25 pls 20, 24–26, 28b.

323 Winter 1980, 22–23 fig. 59 and 17–31; fig. 64 shows another kneeling figure on a bronze repoussé bowl.

324 Hasanlu, ‘Central Assyrian style’: Marcus 1996, 43–44 nos 57–58; Collon 1987, 75. For the feature of the kneeling animal in Middle Assyrian sealings, see op. cit. 55 nos 281, 287.

bulls alternating with pairs of sphinxes or lions, flanking a stylised rosette.³²⁵ The same theme showing kneeling bulls flanking a rosette is repeated on the open-work frieze of a bronze sheet found in the Haldi temple of Toprakkale (7th century BC). In an exceptional battle scene between Urartians and Assyrians, represented on a bronze shield from the Upper Anzaf Kale near Van (7th century BC), two horses frightened by the attack of lions are depicted in the same pose of submission.³²⁶ In Urartian imagery besides fabulous animals such as the winged horse and bull, which have antecedents in Assyria, there exists a predilection for new creations and boldness in joining parts of humans and animals together, a tendency unknown in Syro-Assyrian art. But the motif of animals with bent knee and the overall composition is clearly inspired from the wall paintings and glazed-brick panels of Neo-Assyrian palaces, such as in Fort of Salmanassar III (858–824 BC) and the palaces of Adad Nērāri III (811–781 BC) at Nimrud-Kalḫu, of Sargon II (722–705 BC) at his short-lived capital Ḫorsābād-Dūr Šarrukīn, and the governor's residence at Til Barsip (Tell 'Ahmar).³²⁷ This habitual design is repeated by gazelles and goats, kneeling to palmettes, incised on reliefs in the famous northwest palace at Nimrud of Assurnasirpal II (884–858 BC) and on ivory panels from the 9th century BC.³²⁸ This characteristic feature is also found in the composition of contest scenes on Middle Assyrian cylinder seals, which show gambling animals or game grasped by a hero and also for the first time heroes in this posture.³²⁹

4.2 *Mythical creatures and fabulous beasts*

To the group of fabulous beasts belongs a singular carving found above the Alam Bridge. The composite creature is characterized by the winged body, the hind legs and the tail of a lion, the foreparts of an ungulate, and the crested head of a bird of prey as a griffin. This monster, the eagle-headed lion, appears in Near Eastern and Aegean art since the 14th century in different versions. The popular motif, while being interpreted in different styles, apparently had its origin in the Egyptian royal imagery of the Old Kingdom (2649–2150 BC) and during the

325 Altuntepe: Özgüç 1966, 30 fig. 14 and 20. Özgüç 1969, 8, 63 fig. 2. Nunn 1988, pl. 107. – Arinberd: Oganessian [Ohanesjan] 1966 [+ = 1961?], fig. 33, 36, 38. Loon van 1966, 66 pl. 9. Oganessian [Ohanesjan] 1978 [+ = 1973?], 68 pl. 9–11.

326 Toprakkale: Loon van 1996, 101–102 pl. 20. Azarpay, 1968, 68 pl. 59. – Anzaf: Belli 1999, 66–68 fig. 31. About winged horses: Loon van 1996, 121, 169 fig. 15, pl. 31. Azarpay 1968, 47 pl. 24.

327 Nimrud-Kalḫu: Reade 1963, 41 pl. 9. Mallowan 1966, 454 fig. 373. Orthmann 1975, 316–317. Nunn 1988, 125 pl. 93. Ḫorsābād-Dūr Šarrukīn: [...]– Til Barsip (Tell 'Ahmar): Parrot 1961, 262 fig. 336 [+ the footnote is left partially incomplete by HH].

328 Layard 1849–1853, pl. 43. Mallowan 1966, I: 250 fig. 213–214, 221; II: 588 fig. 566, 568.

329 Moortgat 1940, 61 no. 573. Orthmann 1975, 351–352 pl. 271, f. I. Collon 1987, nos 281, 287, 915. Collon 1995, 32 fig. 15.

2nd millennium BC received its final design in Syrian art.³³⁰ It is an object that was constantly repeated in varying compositions on delicately cut Assyrian open-work ivory plaques of the 9th century BC.³³¹ Winged griffins played an important role in Iranian iconography since the end of the second millennium BC, with examples from Marlik and the Ziwiye Treasure in Iranian Kurdistan revealing traditions different from the “Syro-Assyrian style” and other hybrid forms such as the snake-mouthed head.³³² The treasure from the Ziwiye burial has been dated to the 7th century BC. But close parallels to the Alam Bridge carving are again known from Achaemenid seals, where the winged griffin with eagle head is also depicted with closed beak.³³³ There the mythical creature appears both in animal combats and as an opponent of the royal hero in contest scenes. The motif is also present in the art of the Graeco-Bactrian period, for example, in an *intaille* of calcedony in Tillya Tepe. An ivory bracket in the shape of a delicately carved leogryph, bearing a riding woman on its back, comes from the treasure of Begram, the capital of the Empire of the Kuṣāṇa Alexandria of the Caucasus.³³⁴ The *sārdūla* with the body of a lion, wings of an eagle, and the beak of a parrot resembles in its rearing position the Alam Bridge carving.

Finally, the motif occurs on reliefs in Gandhara.³³⁵ As regal emblems both the lion and the winged griffin flank the central yaksha in the throne decoration of a Kashmir bronze, a preaching Buddha displaying the gesture of turning the wheel of law (dated to the 8th century).³³⁶ There monsters in different variations adorn mainly rectangular panels of stairs

330 Its characteristic elegant shape with the slender body of a winged lion, upraised tail and raptor’s head in symmetric compositions is seen in antithetic griffin images on gold ornaments from Qatna in Syria (15th – 14th century BC): Pfälzner 2009, 221–222. The motif of the lion-headed eagle can be classified into several types, which occurs from Old Akkadian (2350–2150 BC) to Neo-Babylonian periods. The hybrid creature is called in Sumerian IM-DUGUD, heavy storm, in Akkadian *Anzú*, the embodiment of storm-power, the enemy of the warrior-god Ningirsu. Black – Green 1992.

331 Nimrud, North-West Palace: Mallowan 1966, 522 figs 428, 456, 475, 486, 507, 516–517, 526, 570, 579.

332 Ziwiye (8th – 7th century BC): Godard 1950, 45 and 40 fig. 30. Ghirshman 1964a, 104–108 figs 137–138; 314–315 fig. 381. See also Loon van 1996, 177.

333 The griffin on seals: Collon 1987, 186 fig. 893–894. Collon 1995, 32 fig. 16. Westenholz 2004, 33–34 fig. 153, 156. Achaemenid seal images of Daskyleion: Kaptan 2002, 61–62, 102–103. More comprehensive: Litvinskij – Pičikian 1995, 118–125.

334 Tillya Tepe, tomb 5 (4th century BC): Sarianidi 1985, 54, 253 fig. 74. Hiebert – Cambon 2008, 283–196 fig. 132 – Begram, room 13 (1st century AD): Hiebert – Cambon 2008, fig. 209. [+ On Begram see Morris 2020 and 2021 with refs.].

335 Berlin, Museum für Asiatische Kunst, inventory no. MIK I 86: The Gandharan relief of a lion-griffin decorates a stair raiser of a Buddhist sanctuary, Northwest Pakistan, ca. 1st century AD: Thiele (ed.) 1962, no. 136. Czuma 1985 no. 91. Hansen – Wiczorek – Tellenbach 2009, cat. no. 341. – Andandheri: Dani 1968–1969, 58–59 pl. 21b, 22, 23a,b. – Ashraf Khan – Hasan – Lone 2005, 254–256 nos 332–336.

336 [+ This sentence on the Kashmiri bronze was partially rephrased] Pal 1984, 290 no. 156. Pal 1988, 64–65 fig. 9. Fussman 1993, 49 pl. 34. suggests a date of 650 AD.

belonging to votive stupas. Because the drawing of a stupa is engraved on the other side of the rock, a later date of the griffin can also be assumed, as seen in corresponding fantastic creatures in the Sumtsek of Alchi in Ladakh dating to the 12th century. There in the same rearing position two *vyālas*, flanking both sides of the central Tārā's throne, stand upon white elephants.³³⁷ The goddess Tārā or Tārakā is particularly known in Mahayānā Buddhism, where she is implicitly the North Star and therefore a guide for the devotee and also a consort of Avalokiteśvara. Exquisitely painted *vyālas* in a similar aggressive position occur also in the contemporaneous murals of the Vairocana Temple I (western temple of the Supreme Buddha) at the temple-site of Mangyu in Western Ladakh, which are related in their iconographic program to those of Sumtsek.³³⁸ Together with elephants and *makaras* they flank the pillars of the celestial palace belonging to the four-headed and eight-armed Dharmadhātu Vāgīśvara Mañjuśrī, who is seated upon his lion throne, thus signifying his status as “Omniscient Lord”. The mythical animal occurs as traditional adornment of thrones for Buddhist deities, also on medieval bronzes from Kashmir.

In Scythian iconography the composite creature represents also a significant feature, which is spread from the North Pontic area to the Altai.³³⁹ It has been assumed that the Scythians became familiar with this motif through their contacts with the Urartians during the 7th century BC, but there it obviously was adopted from Syria, in whose art repertoire there was a particular liking for phantastic animals since the second millennium BC. As a bronze figure it formed a furniture element found in the Ḫaldi temple at Toprakkale. The griffin appears as well in relief on bronze belts and as an image in stamp seals.³⁴⁰ In Scythian art the lion-griffin is depicted with a lion head and paws, and the feet of the eagle-griffin are normally shown as talons. The aggressive and protective nature of the beast as an apotropaic symbol and its connection with remote regions in Central Asia and India are described by different classical authors. Aischylos in his *Prometheus* (803) called them the “sharp beaked dumb hounds of Zeus”. The griffins of Apollo are the guardians of gold in the land of the one-eyed Arimaspians, who settled in the north of the Issedonians as neighbours of the Massagetae between the Araxes and the Altai mountains (Hdt. I 201, IV 27). According to Pausanias “the griffins [...] fight for the gold with the Arimaspians beyond the Issedones” (*Description of Greece* I, 24.5–6). A combat scene between Scythians and these mythical creatures, which adorns a golden headdress in Graeco-Scythian style dating to the second half of the 4th century BC, has been connected by Artamonov with the legend of the Arimaspians fighting against griffins. The *kalathos* was found in the grave of a possible priestess of Demeter in the kurgan of Bol'shaja Blisnitsa in the Krasnodar region on the Taman peninsula, which together with the Crimea

337 Goepper 1996, 78 [+ on the elephant in South Asian art, see Srivastava 1989].

338 Ham 2010, 69, 77–78 with photos.

339 Jettmar 1964, 30, 49, 98–99, 102, 198. Artamonov 1970, 22 pl. 30 (Kelermes), fig. 86, pl. 160 (Solocho), fig. 93, 116, pl. 162, 169 (Čertomlyk), fig. 134, pl. 190 (Alexandropol), pl. 209, 225, 242 (Kul-Oba). Reeder 1999, 123–125 no. 19–21 (Novosilky kurgan 4 and Perep'iatykh).

340 Loon van 1996, 91 pl. 15; 123, 140, 147–150.

separates the Sea of Azov (Maiotis) from the Black Sea (Pontus Euxeinus).³⁴¹ The image of the eagle-headed griffin appeared in the North Pontic zone in the 6th century BC and became widespread throughout that region and the Kuban during the 5th and 4th century BC. Gold plaques from Maikop showing this creature display all features of the Kuban variant of the Animal Style.³⁴² The myth of the one-eyed Arimaspians fighting against griffins, as narrated in the Epos Arimaspeia or Grypomachy by Aristeeas of Proconnesus (late 7th century BC), found its artistic expression in the Greek sepulchral symbolism ever since the 6th century BC on vases from Kertch and Tarent in southern Italy. The motif is also reproduced in a gilded Tarentine terracotta relief of the time between 325–300 BC.³⁴³ A singular painted relief from the so-called Kaineus tomb at Limyra in Lycia, which dates around 340/330 BC, depicts the fight of the gold-guarding hyperborean animals, the symbols of the light of the Apollonian world, against the attacking Arimaspians, the symbols of evil, in an impressive representation.³⁴⁴

It is noteworthy that the griffin motif occurs in no other area in such a multiplicity of renderings than in the mythical land of the “gold-guarding griffins” around the Altai. It has been generally noted that the fabulous creature does not appear on the rich art objects from both Aržan kurgans, which date to the early Scythian period. Besides the depiction of predators such as felines, wolves and birds of prey, the griffins are shown in great abundance on the gold objects, weapons and horse trappings from the Filippovka kurgans in the foothills of the Ural Mountains.³⁴⁵

In the period being discussed, lion- and eagle-griffins were also depicted, although not very many in general and found exclusively in barrows 1 and 2. There are lion-griffins from barrow 1 in the crests of the horse headdresses and on two saddle-covers, and from barrow 2 – on a copper pendant, on the torque and on a leather cover. Eagle-griffins appear in barrow 1 on two saddle-covers and in barrow 2 on a saddle-cover and on copper plates adorning dress. There are a large number of griffin heads on pendants and on bridle cheek-pieces. The motif of a big-eared eagle-griffin with comb was very widespread in the High Altai. The forelocks on the head are a characteristic feature of the griffin motif in the Altai. The toothed comb running along the whole neck of the griffin is an ancient form in Assyria, also in Achaemenid Persia.³⁴⁶

In spite of their varying attitudes, the horned and winged lion-griffins are of one type: all have a lion’s body, horns usually with knobs on the end, a tail with brush obligatorily lifted up, and wings with their tips directed forward. A distinctive peculiarity of the lion-griffins is their static posture, even when they are shown attacking a goat or an elk. In marked contrast are the sharp and lively leopards or tigers when they attack an ungulate. Depending

341 Artamonov 1970, 46 pl. 284–285.

342 Leskov 2008, 51 no. 59; 53–54 no. 63; 146 no. 187, especially p. 251–252.

343 Bible Lands Museum Jerusalem: Westenholz 2004, 189 no. 157.

344 Borchhardt ed. 1990, 122–123 no. 4.

345 Aruz – Farkas – Alekseev – Korolka 2000, 28–29. See also the ornament of a double-headed griffin from kurgan 27: Yablónskiĭ et al. 2008, 45 no. 122.

346 + Here HH added a reference to a site and a publication: “Tuektin. Rudenko 1958”.

on function and material from which they were made the individual lion-griffins varied, but all unchangingly repeat the basic peculiarities of these monstrous creatures. Eagle-griffins as a rule have a lion's body, or more precisely a tiger's or leopard's body, with a large-eared griffin's head and wings. The griffin is without any doubt a motif derived from Hither Asia, the horned lion-griffin being known only to Persian art: the capitals in Persepolis, the tile friezes in Susa, and the cylinders showing a lion-griffin of Achaemenid times. The griffin was borrowed from Assyria and Babylon, although the creature in Pazyryk is especially Persian. However, this motif originally penetrated into Central Asia and the High Altai long before Persian rule in Hither Asia (Rudenko 1970, 256–262).

Famous are the images of the magical griffin and sphinx made of appliqué felt or leather to decorate saddle covers and masks for horses, which were found in the Great Ulagan Valley in the eastern part of High Altai in Pazyryk kurgans 1 and 2, dated to the 4th – 3rd century BC.³⁴⁷ A favourite theme of this genre shows mythical predators attacking herbivores. An openwork composition of copper from barrow 2 covered with gold-leaf shows eagle-griffins, and a neck torque from the same burial is adorned with horned lion-griffins. In their shape they have an analogy in the gold recumbent griffin in the Oxus Treasure. Leather cut-out griffins and heads decorate riding outfits from barrow 1. Eagle-griffins represented as attacking a lion-griffin, elk or ibex are seen in the appliqué work in dyed felt on saddle-covers from barrow 1, and on a horse-mask such a creature is depicted struggling with a tiger. The mythical creature also appears among the skin-tattoos of the lord buried in kurgan 2. The overwhelming diversity in varied decoration showing this creature in a local Pazyryk style as an apotropaic or magic sign or even as a symbol of power finds analogies in the Biysk kurgan. In barrow 11 at Berel' in East Kazakhstan there is also a wooden figure.³⁴⁸

The tradition of depicting mythical monsters continued also in the period of the Hsiung-nu Empire. A similar magnificent array of felt floor and ceiling carpets were found in kurgans in the Noin Ula Mountains on the Selenga River, which flows into the Baikal Sea in northern Mongolia.³⁴⁹ The large kurgan concentrations of Noin Ula, Czun modé in Mongolia, are situated ca. 100 km north of Ulan Bator. Lion-griffins involved in animal combat scenes in Sarmatian animal style appear in appliqué technique on a felt carpet from barrow 6. The burial is dated to the 1st century BC. Lion- and bird-griffins occur also as embroidery on another carpet and on

347 [+ Here HH added this note: "(late 4th – early 3rd?)"]. Rudenko 1951, 23–24 pl. V, 1. Rudenko 1970, 78 fig. 28; 103 fig. 46; 107–108 fig. 50, pl. 68 D, E; 140 pl. 81; 142 pl. 86, A, B; 179 pl. 120; 231, 233–235 fig. 113, 115, 252, pls 168 B, 169 A, 170. Burkett 1979, 9–15 fig. 4.

348 Biysk: Rudenko 1970, 242 pl. 136. Berel': Samašev – Faizov – Bazarbaeva 2001, 17, 36–38 fig. 13, 30. Samašev – Bazarbaeva – Žumabekova 2002, 254–263 fig. 14, 1–2; 15, 3. Samašev – Mylnikov 2004, 75–76 fig. 306–311.

349 Rudenko 1962a, 56 fig. 48, pl. 39–45. Rudenko 1969, 70–71, 106 fig. 48, pl. 44–45. Jettmar 1964, 146–158 (griffin applied onto felt carpet from kurgan 6: 154 fig. p. 156). Burkett 1979, 13 fig. 5, pl. 15. For the other embroideries from kurgan 6 and 24: Rudenko 1969, 74–75 fig. 60, pls 46, 2; 47; 67, 1–2. On mythical animals, see Rudenko 1958.

Chinese silk cloth found in barrows 6 and 24. The composition and style of the combat scenes even of the details resemble similar sujets on the bronze or gold plaques from the Xiongnu barrows at Dèrestuj in the Trans-Baikal region (2nd – 1st century BC), Ordos and the Altai.³⁵⁰

The function of the “gold-protecting griffins” in the remote home of the Issedonians could also be associated with the role of the legendary gold-digging ants, which live in the north of India (Hdt. III 103–105).

4.3 *Winged horses*

The motif of the winged horse as rendered in Thalpan is known from Near Eastern iconography already by the first half of the second millennium BC. It occurs sporadically in Middle Assyrian glyptic.³⁵¹ In the Neo-Assyrian period the winged horse was associated with the sun-god Šamaš. The motif appeared also in Achaemenid art,³⁵² but since the Sasanian period it was widespread from Mesopotamia to Central Asia.³⁵³ The winged horse as motif was also adopted by Hsiung-nu artists. It adorns a golden sheet from the Ballod-kurgan in Noin Ula and resembles in style the same sujet as on bronzes from Ordos.³⁵⁴ In kurgan 6 in Noin Ula it occurs also on Chinese silk cloth, so it is not clear whether the motif of winged animals in Chinese art was adopted by the Hsiung-nu or vice-versa. But apparently later than in the Near East, it became really popular in the classical world as the mythological flying horse Pegasus in art and poetry. As symbol of the sun god it is described by Xenophon (*Cyropaedia* VII, 3), when during the offering ceremony of Kyros the Great horses were sacrificed to the sun god. The horse guides as emissary of death also the noble deceased to the beyond. This tradition is also passed down by Herodotus (Hdt. I 98) pertaining to the Massagetae, the “*Sakā tigraxaudā*”: “The sun is the only god whom they worship; to him they sacrifice horses; the reason of it is that he is the swiftest of the gods and therefore they give him the swiftest of mortal things”. The relation of the horse with the heavens as is obvious in the ancient Near East and classical antiquity is also true for the (winged) horse images in the Upper Indus region.

350 Rudenko 1958, 106–108. Rudenko 1969, 67, 69–71 fig. 58 and 153–154. Dèrestuj: Jettmar 1964, 146, fig. 108. [+ Here was left an incomplete quotation: “Combat scenes Noin Ula imitations of more perfect western models...Rud.[enko] 1958, 121”].

351 Frankfort 1939, 198, 201 pl. 35c. Collon 1987, fig. 282.

352 Boardman 1970, 29, 33 no. 113.

353 + Here HH left this note: “(N.C. Ritter, Göbl, Tonbullen That). The latter being a Hittite site (see Herbordt et al. 2011)”.

354 Rudenko 1969, 53, 66, 74 pl. 35,4 (Ballod kurgan), 74 fig. 59 a–b, pl. 46, 2 (Noin Ula)

4.4 Iranian warriors along the Upper Indus?

The “Altar Rock” at Thalpan, which represents the most prominent group of rocks at the ascent from the sandy plain to the caravan path on a higher terrace leading westward to Ziyarat and Thakot, displays on its southern façade the most striking figural drawings of Persian style (Thalpan 30:51, 64, 125). They impressively testify the presence of Iranians in this remote part of the upper Indus region after the annexation of the most eastern province Gadara by the Achaemenid Empire. The “bulwark-like rocks” according to Jettmar “have been used as a pre-Buddhist sanctuary” where an altar was erected.³⁵⁵ After their discovery in 1979 he saw in the specific stylistic expression of the warrior figures obvious relations to Achaemenid representation, but Edith Porada pointed out to him elements of the costume as being “late Parthian”. The images therefore were described by Dani as “Parthian soldiers in typical Parthian dress”, and “in their typical attire in the act of hunting”,³⁵⁶ as well as by Jettmar as warriors clothed in a “late-Parthian costume”, but later more convincingly as West Iranian warriors of the early Achaemenid period.

A warrior is depicted apparently in attacking position with raised right arm and in the lowered left arm a lance in the hand. His breast and shoulders are seen frontally, the head and feet from the side. He wears the usual dome-shaped cap or helmet and is dressed in a long-sleeved, tight-fitting, knee-length belted tunic (*sarapis*) with an elaborate pattern and hemmed with tassels. The upper part of the dress is decorated with dots, the lower parts with a net pattern. This so-called normal Median costume is completed by tight trousers and low boots, attached by straps, thus forming the garment of steppe-people, such as the Saka who were accustomed to horse-riding. The eastern gown, known from the reliefs of Persepolis, also came into fashion in the Achaemenid Empire and spread as far as the western Persian satrapies of Asia Minor, where the characteristic dress was displayed by persons of higher rank and priesthood.³⁵⁷

The nearest equivalent garment is worn by a “lance-bearer” on a gold votive plaque in the famous Oxus Treasure, which was reported by A. Cunningham, the founder of the Archaeological Survey of India, to have been discovered in 1877 at the fortress Takht-i Kuwad on the northern bank of the Oxus (Amu-Darya) in Bactria.³⁵⁸ Finally, the Soviet excavations

355 During the documentation of the ‘Altar Rock’ along its southern front, the sand dunes had to be removed more than 1 m deep. Pottery fragments of the typical ‘Thalpan ware’ were found, but no architectural remains. Jettmar 1980b, 183–184 Taf. 9, 1; 1980c, 203 fig. 3, 4; 1980d, 124 pl. 1; 1983a, 161 fig. 5–6; 2002, 97 fig. 6. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13–14 pl. 5. Dani 1983a, 64–66 fig. 47–48; 1995, 67 with fig. on p. 68 and 70. Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 38–39 fig. 1, 3; 54–55 fig. 10, 12. MANP 6, no. 30:51, 64, 125. For comparisons of motifs in Achaemenid style, see also Francfort 2013, 131–145.

356 Dani 1983a, 64–66; 1988, 97 fig. 19; 1995, 67.

357 Durugönül 1994, 6–7. Calmeyer 1988, 27–53.

358 The first publication of the Oxus Treasure is owed to Cunningham 1881. For the 51 gold plaques, see: Dalton 1905, 22–23 no. 73–75 pl. 15. A better illustration of the relevant plaque is given by

of 1976 to 1991 at the ‘stony fortress’ Takht-i Sangīn, situated ca. 5 km north of Takht-i Kuwad at the confluence of the affluents Vaxš and Pāndž to the Amu-Darya, successfully proved the original provenance of the treasure at the monumental temple of the river god Vaxš (Oxus). The Zoroastrian sanctuary was founded at the end of the 4th or the beginning of the 3rd century BC and was in use during the Graeco-Bactrian period (ca. 250 BC – 10 AD). An older part of the huge treasure is dated to the 7th – 6th century BC, which may have been transferred from an Achaemenid forerunner of the later fire temple. To this Achaemenid assemblage belong gold sheeted scabbards and hilts of *akinakes*, the fragment of a rhyton and 50 rectangular engraved gold plaques, which clearly confirm the interpretation of the whole assemblage as a votive depository having analogies in the discovered Oxus temple. The plaques reveal images of donors such as priests, warriors and women, or sacred animals such as a camel and two horses. Plaque no. 48 with a more elaborately embossed male figure of high rank holding a bundle of ritual rods, the *barsom* in Middle Persian or the Avestan *baresman*, the significant attribute of a Zoroastrian priest. It was brought in connection with similar representations of magicians or simply Zoroastrian priests in Median and Achaemenid art with many counterparts all over the empire.³⁵⁹ The magicians, originally a Median tribe

Ghirshman 1994b, 90–94 fig. 122. He located the finding place at the fortress of Takht-i Kuwad following Barnett 1968. The discussion about the contradictory history of the treasure’s discovery, its way from its finding place to the bazaars of Peshawar and Rawalpindi in 1878 and its final transfer to the British Museum in 1897, and at last its actual localization and assembly at the temple of the river god *vaxš* (Oxus) at Takht-i Sangin in South Tadžikistan has been summarized by Pičikjan 1992 and Litvinskij – Pičikjan 2002, 1–7. The recovery of the Oxus treasure is reviewed by Curtis 2004, who prefers more likely the Takht-i Kubad as find-spot. Muscarella 2003 described all gold plaques as “born in the bazaar phenomena” and therefore as “most modern forgeries”.

359 Dalton 1905, 19 pl. 14. Ghirshman 1964a, 91 fig. 109. The authenticity of plaque no. 48 is discredited by details such as the priest’s *bašlyk* misunderstood by the engraver, as pointed out by Huff 2011, 88–100. Curtis 2004, 317–331 fig. 2–3 presented for plaque OT 48 convincing counter arguments against Muscarella’s statement that the image “of poorly articulated ‘Achaemenian’ style’ is faked (Muscarella 2003). Referring to scientific analysis of the plaques Curtis does not believe “there is any basis on stylistic or iconographic grounds for dismissing it as a fake.” (Curtis 2004: 335). The barsom-holding royal persons on about 6 of 300 gold plaques of the so-called ‘Bactrian Treasure’ in the Miho Museum in Japan reveal also details which are inappropriate to Achaemenid *magos* images and are regarded not “as genuinely antique”: Huff 2011, 92 fig. 6–7; 99 footnote 101. – Relief Kal-i Dāvūd below the Median rock tomb in Dukkān-i Dāvūd near Sar-i Pul in Kirman showing a *magos* with a tiara on his head and holding a *barsom* bunch: Ghirshman 1964a, 87 fig. 112. Gall 1974, 139–140 fig. 2 suggests a date in Achaemenid period. The relief at the entrance to the tomb of Ravansar, 57 km northwest of Kirmanshah, shows perhaps a *magos* with a *barsom* or more likely a noble making a sacrifice: Calmeyer 1978, 78–85 fig. 4 pl. 17. Persepolis, imprints of seal 20: Gall 1988, 565 fig. 5a and private collection: Gall 1988, 565 pl. 33b. – Other representations of *magoi* are the gold statuette of the Oxus treasure (Dalton 1905, 2 no. 2), a bronze figure from a tomb at Lidar Höyük, the reliefs on an altar base from Bünyan near Kayseri in Cappadocia (Bittel 1952; 1956. Akurgal 1961, 174 fig. 120. Gall 1988, 571 pl. 34, Karagöz 2005, fig. 1–3. Diler 2017, 296 fig. 7), from

at the Achaemenid court, held the office as protectors of the king's tomb (Arr. *Anab.* VI 29,7, the *magoi* mentioned by Hdt. I 132).

In Achaemenid iconography both the ethnic and the social position of a person is clearly defined by his headgear. The dome cap is a component of the highland garment as worn since the late Neo-Elamite period of the 7th to 6th centuries, similar to the well-fitted headdress worn by the Elamite king Te'umman (ca. 664–653 BC). This headdress differs from the more bulbous cap with a band hanging down behind, as worn by Humban-haltaš III/Ummanaldasi (646–645 BC). Both kings are portrayed on Assyrian palace reliefs of Ashurbanipal and Sennacherib at Niniveh, showing the famous battle at the Ulai River at Tell Tuba in 653 BC.³⁶⁰ The warrior apparently represents a 'lance-bearer' (*aršibara*), who together with the bow-bearers (*vaččačbara*) formed the infantry of the Persian army as described by Herodotus (Hdt. VII, 55) about the crossing of the Hellespont by the army of Xerxes. The famous "immortals" (*anaušā*) were also armed with a spear that had gold pomegranates at the shaft-end, as reported by Heracleides of Cyme (FHG II, 95–96 and Diodorus XVII, 59, 3). The 10,000 immortal warriors formed the backbone of the Persian army (Hdt. VII, 83). The first regiment with one thousand of them was recruited from the sons of the Persian nobility, which represented the personal guard of the great king in the palace and his escort during the campaigns. The friezes of the Apadāna at Persepolis depict royal bodyguards according to their order of rank and distinction through their different costume and weaponry, either with bows, quivers, shields, short swords and spears, or exclusively with long lances ending in such pomegranates.³⁶¹ The reliefs on the eastern façade of the Apadāna, the Audience Hall, and the northern doors of the "Hall of One Hundred Columns", the Throne Hall, provide the information that the lance-bearers in the so-called Medic costume together with the "Susian" bodyguards wearing a *strophion* (a tiara) belonged to a regiment of lower rank.³⁶² The "*doryphoroi*", emulating Kyros the Great's bodyguard, escorted the satraps and other rulers, too (Xenophon, *Kyroupaideia* VIII 6, 10–12). They occur also in a few narrative or battle scenes on seals and on other reliefs. On a Neo-Elamite or Achaemenid cylinder seal found in the 'Ville des Artisans' at Susa a "lance-bearer", clearly identified as a Mede by his bulbous headdress and richly decorated costume, guards a sacrificial offering in the style of a Neo-Assyrian contest scene.³⁶³ This characteristic headdress, worn by a bearded figure, appears also on a clay sealing from the Margiana, the Murghab Delta in Turkmenistan. The lance before him could characterize him

Daskyleion (Ergili) two funeral reliefs (Calmeyer 1978, 80 pl. 22. Nollé 1992, FIII: 35–36 pl. 14a, F VI: 38–40 pl. 15c. Karagöz 2013, 18,23,26–27,71–72 fig. 35–36. Polat 2017, 199 figs 4a–b) and an Achaemenid seal image (Akurgal 1961, 171 fig. 123. Kaptan 2002, 44 DS 100 pl. 294–296). An Achaemenid cylinder seal at Karlsruhe (inv. no. 73/113) depicts a *magos*, sitting in a dromedary-drawn chariot and holding a lotus blossom and a *barsom*: Calmeyer 1975, 13 fig. 3.

360 Álvarez-Mon 2010, 210, 213, 220–221 fig. 11–13, 28–29, 40.

361 Ghirshman 1964a, fig. 218, 219, 236.

362 Calmeyer 1991, 38–39.

363 Amiet 1972, 281 pl. 187 no. 2181; 1973, 16–17 pl. 6 no. 30. Harper – Aruz – Tallon 1992, 214 no. 152.

as soldier.³⁶⁴ Regarding the stylistic expression of the figures shown in profile and their tasseled kilts, the Thalpan warriors share the same characteristics with the armed men in the combat and hunting scenes pictured on the gold bowl and the silver beaker found in Burnt Building I at Hasanlu IVB, which is dated to the 9th century BC.³⁶⁵ Infantrymen carrying lances with points lowered downwards are escorting a chariot in the unique procession scene in the painted frieze on the east wall of the wooden chamber in the Tartarlı tumulus in the border region between Lydia and Phrygia.³⁶⁶ The “golden pomegranates” that decorate the butts of the spears carried by the immortals are not indicated in the painting. The motif of a lance-bearer occurs also on the aforementioned unique woollen wall hanging from Šanpul (Sampula) in Khotan District, which was perhaps produced in a Graeco-Bactrian weaving after the late 3rd century BC.³⁶⁷ The representation has been described as a warrior of Hellenistic appearance: in the characteristic girded costume, wearing a diadem, not a helmet, and holding a lance. The image could also be a reminiscence to the Achaemenid noble class of the royal guard. The drawing of a Persian warrior with the characteristic reversed lance at a prominent place near the strategical river crossing at Thalpan thus testifies the legacy of Achaemenid dominance even in this remote region.

The second apparently bearded figure differs from the other warrior image by its differing pose, the missing weapon, and less elaborate execution. With his left hand resting in front of the waist or broad belt and the right arm raised, the man reminded Jettmar of a dancing puppet, but the dome-shaped cap or helmet with neck guard, the similarly decorated costume with cross net in its upper part and vertical lines below the belt, as well as the trousers clearly disclose his identity as warrior.

To the same cultural influence belongs a scene with the third warrior dressed with the typical dome-shaped cap with a band hanging behind, a fringed skirt, the *sarapis* (also called *chiton mesoleukos*), with a broad belt, leggings, the so-called *anaxurides*, and putties. With up-raised arm he holds a single-edged knife in his left hand, ready to slaughter a goat that he has seized with his right hand by its hindleg and with its head down. The composition obviously renders a regional variant of a common motif in Near Eastern art, especially in Achaemenid glyptics.³⁶⁸ The isolated depictions of warriors in this remote area tempted Jettmar to the “romantic idea” that “soldiers of a Persian detachment posted on the eastern frontier of the

364 Collon 1998.

365 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 13–14 with fig. See also Francfort 2013, 138, For the Hasanlu metal vessels, see: Winter 1980, 28 fig. 74–75. Marcus 1996, fig. 28–29.

366 Calmeyer 1992, 10. Summerer 2008, 276–277 fig. 6, 8; 2010, 154–156 fig. 21, 28, 29.

367 Bunker 2001. Stauffer 2007, 83–84, 213–214 cat. no. 113 (with a dating between 206 BC and 220 AD); here the figure is compared with warriors on the famous gold vessel from Kul-Oba kurgan from the 4th century BC, rendering the legend of the Scythian’s origin, Schiltz 1994, 171–175 fig. 124–127). Baumer 2014, 134 fig. 100.

368 An Assyrian cylinder seal from Babylon shows the same offering motif with the figure holding a sickle-sword: Moortgat 1940, 73 no. 731. Borsippa, Pasargadai: Collon 1987, 92 no. 425, 428.

Empire and retreating during the invasion of Alexander the Great into the sheltering mountains” could have produced their portraits. The Iranian unit posted there also had to secure the transport of the gold from the Indus, “which was an essential tribute from the easternmost provinces” of the Achaemenid Empire.³⁶⁹ Their trouser suit in Median (or Persian) style with the “belt of allegiance”,³⁷⁰ as described by Herodotus (Hdt. I 135), was typical for horsemen from the Mediterranean coast to the Indus Valley. It recalls similar representations on the reliefs along the stairway of the Apadāna at Persepolis and on the gold plaques of the Oxus treasure. Yet, it may also be linked to the “Bactrian equipment”, which is characteristic for the Dadicae soldiers in the army of Xerxes.³⁷¹ The single-edged knife that the above-mentioned warrior holds in his hand to slaughter the goat seems to be a *machaira*, which was generally considered to be a horseman’s weapon. It has been regarded as a barbarian instrument used by Persians, Thracians and Scythians. This type of sword is also held by the henchman behind the Persian horseman in a battle scene on the relief of the Graeco-Persian marble sarcophagus from Çan in the eastern Troad.³⁷² A similar curved weapon reminding a sickle-sword is used by a man who is going to slaughter a goat, as depicted on an Achaemenid cylinder seal from the Persepolis treasury.³⁷³ The man making the sacrificial offering is dressed in a Median costume like in the Thalpan image and contrary to this composition has grasped the animal by its neck. On the above-mentioned neo-Elamite cylinder seal, which was dated by Pierre Amiet to ca. 650 BC, a person in Babylonian dress holds behind him a single-edged knife, a sickle sword, in his right hand, ready to slaughter the goat that he has seized with his left hand by its hindleg and head-down in the same procedure as in Thalpan.³⁷⁴

Moreover, the sacrificial slaughtering scene is reminiscent of the common contest scenes in Mesopotamian glyptic, showing a mighty hunter or hero triumphing over a wild animal. This ancient Sumero-Akkadian motif of the master of animals was revived in the Neo-Assyrian glyptic in ca. 700 BC. The master of animals symbolizing divine or kingly power occurs in manifold variations in Achaemenid times.³⁷⁵ Here the royal or Persian hero contends with two lions, mythical creatures or monsters such as griffins, winged lions and lion-griffins, rarely

369 Jettmar 1983a, 162.

370 + Here HH left this side note: “Borchhardt [+ maybe Borchhardt ed. 1990] (*zum Kostüm s. Curtis 2004, 319ff. Gropp 2009 Kasten Iran*)”.

371 Vogelsang 1992a, 195 considers the “West Iranian warrior” of Thalpan being “clothed and armed in the (Bactrian or) Scythic fashion”.

372 Tombul 2004, 771 fig. 6. Xenophon (EQ 12.11) used the term *machaira*, a synonym for *kopis*, contrary to *xyphos*, both for the recurved sabre and the falchion. More general about the spread of the *machaira*. see: Litvinskij – Pičikian 1995, 117.

373 Schmidt 1957, pl. 15 PT 5 36.

374 Amiet 1972, pl. 187 no. 2181; 1973, 16–17 pl. 6 no. 30.

375 [+ HH added here “*Abgleichen fn. 496*”]. Moortgat 1940, 77–78. The scheme of the hero holding lions or a winged goat upside down by their tails or hind legs is also shown on seals: Boardman 1970, 33 no. 107–110. Collon 1987, 92 no. 425, 428. Collon 1995, 32–33. Kaptan 2002, 55–62 pl. 157.

only with one adversary. In Iranian compositions the king grasps the lions and mythical animals generally at their neck or throat, sometimes also by the horns, whereas the capricorn is seized upside down by its hindleg. Thus, the scene from Thalpan could indeed reflect the most expansionist claim of the Achaemenid Empire into the remote mountains.

The sacrifice scene serves as a reminder of a pre-Islamic tradition around Gilgit. Jettmar reports of a ceremony for the local goddess Murkum, held once a year, high in mountain valleys. The priest of Murkum, the only male person in a gathering of women, slaughtered a goat on an altar of stones in a sanctuary.³⁷⁶

4.5 Images of fire altars

There are only few elements in the rock art which enable us to draw conclusions about the historical situation in the mountain areas around the Upper Indus River during the last centuries BC. The most remarkable testimony of Iranian presence in the mountain region showing the characteristic fire-altar is dated to the Kuṣāṇa period. This altar form, a table with horns at the corners and a smaller wedge-shaped object in between, does not occur in Thalpan, where the other images in Achaemenid style are depicted, but in sites connected with the Sogdian trade activities as attested in Shatial.³⁷⁷

During the campaign of the Macedonian king Alexander from Baktra (Bactria) through Khyber into the eastern provinces of the Achaemenid Empire, Gadara (Ga[n]dara; Gandhāra) and Hinduś (Sindh), he entered the mountain region only after crossing the Swat River near Barikot and advancing against the stronghold of Aornos “high above the river”. The “birdless rock”, where the inhabitants of the Assacenic territory had taken refuge (Arr. *Anab.* IV 30.4), has been identified by Stein most likely with Mount Una (Urna or Unra) on the Pir Sar rocky spur in the bend (on the right bank) of the Indus River (above the valleys of Kana and Ghorband) and ca. 3 km away from Thakot [Besham] on the other side of the Indus in Kohistan.³⁷⁸ Alternatively, this rock has been located at Mount Ilam (2816 m) in Buner by G. Tucci, and supporting him by P. Eggermont, and finally by L. M. Olivieri, who regarding the geographical context described by Arrian and Curtius Rufus, more convincingly suggested the location of Aornos at Mount Ilam, which dominates the Karakar Pass. After the conquest of this strategic position the road was open for the Macedonian thrust into Buner and to the Indus crossing, before reaching Taxila in 326 BC. But Alexander’s short reign and the following era of Hellenism inaugurated by the Seleucid kingdoms in Central Asia did not affect the

376 The sanctuary in the Haramosh Valley was visited in 1958 by Jettmar 1961a, 88–91; 1965, 110–111; 2002, 6–7, 198. See also Litvinskij 2003, 58–59.

377 Jettmar – Thewalt 1985, 23. Jettmar 1988, 150–151 fig. 2. Shatial: MANP 2, 1997, 34–35 no. 17:26, 31:113, 33:18, 216:5.

378 Tucci 1977, 52–55. Eggermont 1984, 191–200. Olivieri 1996, 64–70. Olivieri 2000 [+ see Coloru – Olivieri 2019; Tribulato – Olivieri 2017; Tribulato 2021].

remote world in the Upper Indus region. During this period, the Mauryan Empire arose in the Indian subcontinent and extended its predominance up to the Indus valleys.

Aśoka, one of the outstanding emperors of the Mauryan Dynasty (dated approximately 268 to 232 BC), who held regency at Taxila before his enthronement, successfully promoted the spread of the new doctrine of Buddhism from the subcontinent to Central Asia. His famous 14 edicts written in Kharoṣṭhī are engraved on the granite rocks of Mansehra in Hazara District, situated on the ancient route leading from Taxila to Chilas and Gilgit through the Kaghan Valley and across the 4663 m high Babusar Pass.³⁷⁹ Another rock reveals a Kharoṣṭhī inscription, which includes the name of the Indo-Scythian king Maues, who reigned in the space of time between 90 and 70 BC. With the decline of Graeco-Bactrian supremacy, the emerging Parthian Empire seems to have influenced the Upper Indus region as well. A much greater impact on this area was due to the intrusion of the Iranian speaking Saka from the Central Asian steppes. As a result of tribal migrations, they were compelled by the Indo-Iranian speaking nomadic Yüeh-chih, who grazed their herds in the area between the Qilian Mountains and Dunhuang, to move to Bactria, where they terminated the supremacy of the Graeco-Bactrians in 130 BC. With the beginning of the 1st century BC, they were forced to recede farther westwards to the Indus plains. Maues (Moga), the first powerful king of the Saka (ca. 80–70/75–65 BC), was able to extend his power over Swat and Taxila into the Punjab. His reign preceded the major Indo-Scythian Dynasty of Azes that ruled a territory covering the Punjab and the Indus plains (50 BC – 30 AD). The reign of the Saka kings was succeeded by a short-lived Indo-Parthian kingdom ruled by Gondophares and his successors. He was the ruler of a vast domain, which included Arachosia, Seistan, Sindh, Gandhara and the Kabul Valley into the Paropamisadae, but his power did not extend east of the Punjab. Gondophare's reign was a period of prosperity and cultural revival of philhellenism, as evidenced by his chief seat of power at Taxila. Until now there exists only scanty and controversial evidence concerning the possible existence of local principalities controlled by Saka rulers in the mountain valleys.

5 The Early Buddhist Period in the Upper Indus Region [Tables 16.1–18.2]

The next stylistic group of rock carvings represents the first climax in the region's history, combined with the introduction of Buddhism, and the first use of inscriptions.³⁸⁰ The remote part of historical Northwest India enters for the first time the pages of history. It is also the time that the people of the mountain region went through the most far-reaching transformation in their existence. The early Buddhist period, which began during the 1st century BC or after the turn of the millennium and lasted until the 3rd century AD, falls in the time of the formation of the empire of the Kuṣāṇa, one of the most significant dynasties in India's history. The reconstruction of this dynasty, which ruled for nearly 300 years, is based on the Kuṣāṇa

379 [+ on the Aśokan edicts see Falk 2006] Fussman 1993.

380 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 15–17; Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 32–33. 40–44.

coinage of the period between the 1st and the 4th century AD. Most of the kings' names are only known from their legends on coins, because there are no other sources from rock inscriptions or archaeological artifacts. The coin design in combination with Gandharan art reveals both the political and religious history of the Kuṣāṇa and the development of Buddhist imagery and symbolism. The Da Yüeh-chi, the Great Yüeh-chi, or Kuei-shuang, according to the annals of the Later Han (Hou Hanshu 96A. 3890-1), consists of five tribes or clans of nomadic origin, which had their residences together with their herds between the Qilian Mountains and Dunhuang in the Kan-su region of northwestern China.³⁸¹ They probably spoke an Indo-Iranian dialect. Due to the expansionist policy of the Han Dynasty to the western regions and under the pressure of the Xiongnu, the Yüeh-chi/Yuezhi were forced before 176 BC to move to the area between the Jaxartes and Oxus rivers, to present-day Uzbekistan. Sometime after 135 BC they crossed the Oxus River and conquered the northern part of Bactria, where they swept away the Graeco-Bactrian kingdom under its last king Heliocles (145–130 BC).³⁸²

On their long trek from Kan-su to western Central Asia the Yüeh-chi/Yuezhi left a remarkable architectural and pictorial testimony of their presence in Bactria, if we follow the interpretation of Galina Anatolevna Pugachenkova, who excavated an early Kuṣāṇa palace. The ancient site of Khalchayan, which is located on the right bank of the Surkhan Darya, a northern tributary of the Oxus River, the Amu Darya, in present-day South Uzbekistan, became a centre of the Yüeh-chi/Yuezhi after their expulsion and temporary settling in ancient Bactria. The palace with its wall paintings and friezes of painted clay sculptures, depicts the triumph of a rising new power, the early Kuṣāṇa under its ruler Heraios.³⁸³ Under his leadership the five nomadic groups were united and became known by the name of the ruling clan Kuṣāṇa. According to the excavator Pugachenkova, the palace was originally used as reception hall and later as a “house of deified ancestors” for the dynastic cult of the Kuṣāṇa. The reconstructed friezes with painted sculptures of clay in the main hall show three compositions: in the centre in frontal position the members of the ruling clan of Heraios with a Parthian ally, accompanied by their patron deities of Hellenistic and Iranian tradition: Athena, Herakles, Nike, Kybele and Mithras. The Kuṣāṇa princes of the royal families are individually portrayed

381 For literature about the history of the Yüeh-chi, see: Tarn 1951, 275–283. Enoki – Koshelenko – Haidary 1994. Huntington 2001, 125 [+ I am not sure about the reference to S. Huntington's work. HH originally listed Huntington 2001, which I could not find in the author's bibliography; I would suggest correcting it to a new 2001 edition of Huntington 1985]. [+ see Falk ed. 2015].

382 The end of the Greek rule in Bactria is dated after the middle of the 2nd century BC (145 BC: see Nehru 1999/2000, 217 footnote 4.). Errington 1999/2000, 216 [+ see Mairs ed. 2021].

383 Excavations by G. A. Pugachenkova 1959–1963: Pugachenkova 1971, 71 with reconstruction of the battle scene. Pugachenkova 1979, 90 fig. 103. General description of the early Kuṣāṇa site, which had a Graeco-Bactrian predecessor, and of the painted and sculptured decoration of the palace: Belenickij 1968 [Belenitskii], 101–104. Stavisky [Stawiski] 1979, 90–103. Nehru 1999–2000 and 2009. The finds are in the State Museum of History, Taškent [+ see Mode 2017 with refs.].

by large terracotta sculptures, revealing their distinct ethnic feature and noble birth.³⁸⁴ The high artistic expression of the faces as seen in the head of the sovereign and his consort, but also of a Parthian noble, provide evidence of the remarkable mastery that had been achieved by local sculptors. The sculptures clearly reveal the influence of Hellenistic imagery and represent a transitional step between Graeco-Bactrian art to the art of the heyday of the Kuṣāṇa empire with its mintage and the royal statues from Math, Shotorak and Surkh Kotal. The site of Khalchayan thus represents the first formative developmental stage during the unfolding of the dynastic Kuṣāṇa art.

The sculptural frieze on the north wall depicts a dramatical battle between two different groups of cavalymen, lightly armed archers and heavily armed warriors on armoured horses. This scene has been differently interpreted as the victory of the Kuṣāṇa over a rival nomad tribe, perhaps the Saka who probably may have preceded the new nomadic intruders in the region and were also seen as having been responsible for the overthrow of the Graeco-Bactrian regime. Pugachenkova by contrast saw in the first group of cavalymen Kuṣāṇa warriors fighting against Bactrians.³⁸⁵

One of their rulers, Kujūla Kadphises (Kadphises I, ca. 30–78 AD) founded the dynasty and gave the name of his clan to the nation as a whole. He ultimately dominated a wide area from the Aral Sea eastwards through parts of Afghanistan and North India. His ascendancy was announced by inaugurating a bronze coinage with a similar inscription on both sides of the coin: Greek on the king's side and Kharoṣṭhī on the reverse. The first king was succeeded by his son Vima Takto (ca. 78–116 AD). The third king of the Kuṣāṇa Dynasty, Vima Kadphises (Kadphises II, ca. 116–126 AD), expanded the dynasty's realm to the Indus lowlands. He introduced a gold coinage to India which portrays a powerful ruler defining a new Kuṣāṇa identity and abandoning the former practise of imitating Greek coins. A monumental statue of a enthroned Kuṣāṇa ruler from the dynastic sanctuary at Math near Mathura, which resembles the seated figure on a terracotta medallion from Khalchayan probably portrays this king.³⁸⁶

At its climax with the fourth member of the dynasty, Kaṇiṣka (ca. 127–153 AD), the empire covered a territory extending from Samarkand and Bactria to the Ganges River and Sindh. From its new capital Puruṣapura (Peshawar) emperor Kaṇiṣka, the most powerful ruler of

384 Pugachenkova 1971, 48, 57–58; 130–131 fig. 50, 53 (no. 6), 61, 63–64 (no. 56), 68 (no. 58). Stavisky [Stawiski] 1979, fig. 68 (Kuṣāṇa ruler), 69 (consort), 71 (Parthian noble).

385 Pugachenkova 1971, 71, 131. Stavisky [Stawiski] 1979, 101 with text figure. Nehru 1999–2000, 219 and 2009, 193–194.

386 Pugachenkova 1971, 52, 132 fig. 130 (Math) and fig. 54 (Khalchayan). Pugachenkova 1979, 105 fig. 122. Stavisky [Stawiski] 1979, 90 fig. 67 (Math) and fig. 75 (Khalchayan, clay medallion). Belenickij 1968 [Belenitskii], 103 emphasized the stylistic resemblance between the stone figure from Math and the Khalchayan medallion figure. The ruler is seated on a lion throne and is dressed in the same costume, a girded tunic, and wearing a pointed hat. He even saw in the figure a later reproduction of the famous stone statue of Math [+ on the imagery of Surkh Kothal and new archaeological and iconographic interpretations see Olivieri – Sinisi 2021].

this dynasty, was able to incorporate also the important territory of Kashmir including the Upper Indus region under his reign. It was in Kashmir during the 1st to 2nd century AD, where Kaṇiṣka, king of Gandhara, convened the fourth Council of Buddhist faith “in the four-hundredth year after the *nirvāṇa* of the Tathāgata” (i.e. Buddha, the ‘Thus-Arrived’ or ‘Perfect One’).³⁸⁷ The political situation, the Kuṣāṇa pax, brought to a vast territory between the great cultural spheres China of the Han Dynasty, the Persian and Romano-Hellenic Middle East, and classical India a new cosmopolitan element in which different ethnicities – Central Asian nomads, Saka, Bactrian Greeks and Persians as well as Indian groups – were integrated. Owing to the peaceful dominion the Kuṣāṇa controlled a major part of the continental caravan and maritime commercial traffic routes between the East Mediterranean world with Arabia in the west and China and India in the east, a valuable source of remarkable prosperity to the empire. Due to its strong state unity the Kuṣāṇa was able to guarantee a trade traffic monopoly, which was vulnerable to political vicissitudes and imponderable environmental alterations. The central part of the Silk Routes with its gateway on both sides of the Pamir to China ran through the territory of the Kuṣāṇa. In the inscription on his portrait statue in Maṭ he calls himself “the Great King, the King of Kings, the Son of God Kaṇiṣka”, whose legendary personality and political power as conqueror was compared with that of Akbar of the Moghul Dynasty, the idealized universal monarch (*cakravartin*) of later historical tradition (1556–1605), or the Mongolian Great Khan Qubilai (ruler 1260–1294). As one of the major figures of Asian history he is seen as “a second Aśoka, patron of Buddhist faith and energetic builder of religious works”.³⁸⁸ Owing to his royal patronage the Mathura and Gandhara schools of art experienced their flourish.³⁸⁹

The precise dates for the era of the Great Kuṣāṇa, from its commencement in 78 AD, the beginning of the Saka period, or more likely from around 134/142 AD until its collapse in 278 AD, are still being disputed. The accession to the throne by Kaṇiṣka coincides with a period between 120/128 AD (one of the possible dates) and 145–150, but a date of 144 AD has been proposed.³⁹⁰ Furthermore, there is still no agreement about the end of the later Kuṣāṇa caused by the Sasanian emperor Shapur II (310–379 AD).³⁹¹ The geographic position of the Indo-Scythian Empire, controlling the trade routes between China, Iran and the Roman east Mediterranean provinces, made it the very centre of economic and political power in Central and South Asia. Here influences from the west were absorbed and transformed into the characteristic art which flourished since the reign of Kujūla Kadphises and his successors.

387 According Xuanzang: Beal 1884, I: 117, 151–153. The other Buddhist councils are believed to have held at Rājgir around 483 BC, after the death of Buddha Śākyamuni, at Vaiśālī around 390 BC, at Pāṭaliputra, held by Aśoka around 247 BC [+ on the *pax kushanica* see Tucci 1977, 49–50].

388 Rosenfield 1967, 29.

389 + Here HH left a note: “Eskenazi, *Sculture dell’India classica*” [= Vitali 1983].

390 Bussagli 1996, 223.

391 + Here references are missing. Readers should refer here to mainly Falk ed. 2015.

The sudden penetration of the new religion Buddhism into the region around the important bridge-head of Chilas and Thalpan is manifested in the rock art by the appearance of the first inscriptions in Kharoṣṭhī, the depiction of ceremonial buildings and other religious symbols. Narrative scenes with figures of enthroned rulers in the centre and armed horsemen in Scythian dress reveal the process of taking possession of this strategic point below the pass of Babusar and the river crossing, from which the route network across the Karakorum and to Kashmir could be controlled. From the military standpoint, by controlling the Upper Indus region the new power could tax the gold-washers, who had been panning for the river gold certainly since the Achaemenid period.

The sites between Shatial and Chilas as far as Gor, and also at Alam Bridge and the “Sacred Rocks” of Haldeikish in Hunza include inscriptions in Kharoṣṭhī in great number.³⁹² This script – clearly derived from Aramaic, the official lingua franca of the Persian state chancelleries – was introduced either by the Achaemenids in the satrapies on the eastern periphery of their empire or during the Maurya Dynasty (320–185 BC) under the kings Candragupta or Aśoka.³⁹³ Kharoṣṭhī in fully developed form appears in the famous rock edict inscriptions at Shahbazgarhi in the Peshawar Valley and at Mansehra in Hazara. Until now Aramaic inscriptions of the Achaemenid period are not known, neither in Ga(n)dara nor Hinduš, and in Greek or Persian sources no Achaemenid officials are attested in the regional centres of these satrapies. The script there was used for official documents mainly in the middle-Indian language Gandhari at the court of the Graeco-Indian and Indo-Scythian kings (3rd – 4th century AD).³⁹⁴ Most of the inscriptions reveal names of visitors, for example, travellers and monks, or persons who ordered or even produced the images such as the stupa veneration scenes. The names of these persons – with one exception – could never be attributed to a rāja or mahārāja, or have any noble or royal title.³⁹⁵

Three main concentrations of Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions are known from the Upper Indus region: at Hunza-Haldeikish and Alam Bridge, but the most remarkable accumulation is known from the Indus Valley site Chilas II. All three sites are located at a ford or characterized by their strategical position on a main route. Fussman connected the site of Chilas II with a camp of traders “waiting for an easy crossing of the river, or from turning back to the plains after a time of rest passed in the shadow of the rock-shelters, near to the river where their animals found a watering place”.³⁹⁶ The site was rather both the meeting-place of a large clan of Chilasis and a sacral site for its ritual practices. The majority of the inscriptions are in Kharoṣṭhī, which belong to the most ancient along the Upper Indus, dating from around the beginning of our era and the time of the Kuṣāṇa Empire between the reign of King Vima

392 Fussman 1993.

393 + Here HH left the annotation: “(s. *Graf in AMIT 32, 81*)” [= Graf (2000)].

394 + Also here references are missing. Readers should refer to Salomon 2018.

395 Fussman 1989, 30.

396 Jettmar 1989c, XXXII, 182 [+ quote originally left in the text].

Kadphises and Vasudeva II, the last ruler of the house of Kaṇiṣka. There are also a few later inscriptions in Brāhmī.

The spectacular imagery with different ritual scenes together with the inscriptions of Chilas II manifest a syncretism of the great religions Buddhism and Hinduism [Table 16.1–2]. Inscribed there are the names of Hindu deities such as *Kṛṣṇa*, an incarnation of Viṣṇu, and his elder brother Balarāma, the seventh incarnation of Viṣṇu. Some of the personal names are Buddhist, but “a slave of Śiva” (*Śiva-rakṣita*) clearly belongs to a Hindu, who designed a stupa on the rock.³⁹⁷ Some names appear several times: Buddhagupta (2), Buddharakṣita (3), Samudra (3) (i.e. ocean, with variants Samudra-gupta, Samudra-datta or Guṇa-samudra), Rāhula (6), which could be connected with horsemen originating from historical Northwest India or Gandhara (Fussman 1989, 32). Dani translated an inscription at Chilas II as “establishment of Hārīti”. The equation of this name with the goddess Hārīti herself, the patroness of children, was not confirmed by Fussman. He proposed Hārīti as part of a proper name which is related to a female demon called Hārīti, a later member of the Buddhist pantheon.

Exceptional is the composite inscription from Chilas-Buto Gah dating to the 5th century with the first part in Brāhmī and the second part in Kharoṣṭhī: “This is the pious gift [signed by] Vijaya-priya [the beloved of victory], the king of the Ribemdhatha-race”. Fussman saw in this person a prestigious lord of a lineage, which provided one of the chieftains of the community around Chilas.³⁹⁸ No other bilingual inscription exists along the Upper Indus. According to Fussman, the Kharoṣṭhī script was no longer common practice at the time when the inscription was engraved. Perhaps Vijaya-priya was a foreigner from a region, where Kharoṣṭhī was still used in ritual ceremonies. But it still survived along the southern fringe of the Tarim Basin and around the oasis town Khotan,³⁹⁹ from where his aristocratic clan possibly descended.

5.1 *The imagery (1)*

Rock carvings from the Early Buddhist Period, which in spite of their simplicity are of high artistic quality, except for a coherent assemblage on the rock formations above the left bank of the Indus at Chilas II, were never found in clusters and mainly are concentrated around Chilas. The shining rock formations of Chilas II with their escarpments and niches located just below the town of Chilas and facing the river seem to have attracted pious Buddhist monks and laymen to bear witness to the new religion and to record their piety. The inscribed dedication of such a pilgrim near a stupa carving at Chilas II: “Simhaba and Dekavatraida have come to the stupa”, apparently points to the existence of such a sacred monument of

397 Dani 1983a, 109 no. 86 and 112. *Contra*: Fussman 1989, 12.

398 Fussman 1989, 25–26 no. 17,2 with an alternative reading of the inscription on the so-called Gondophares Rock published by Dani 1983a, 64–65 no. 46. See also Jettmar 1989c, XXXII–XXXIII.

399 + There is an indirect reference here to e.g. the inscriptions of Miran V.

far-reaching importance, which should be located around the settlement of Chilas or more likely in Thalpan. These early Buddhist testimonies of religious symbols and veneration scenes accompanied by epigraphic dedications demonstrate the new historical era in this region, testifying its partial integration into the cultural and perhaps also political sphere of historical Northwest India and upper Punjab. The magic of this sacred place still affects the modern visitor. It was not “a mere summer camp of merchants or caravan leaders who arrived from Swat or the Kaghan Valley, and made a break near the bank of the Indus, before they perpetuated their journey to Kashmir or the Indian lowlands”, leaving there a performance of the new belief.⁴⁰⁰ The assemblage of different stupa renderings with armed worshippers in Saka costumes approaching the sacred monuments of adoration mediates the impression of a singular Buddhist sanctuary near the important bridge head of Chilas at a time around the beginning of our era.

Buddhism does not seem to have been very firmly rooted among the population around Chilas. The narrative character of some scenes seems to document the taking possession of the area around Chilas by foreign lords and their new religion. A roughly sketched carving of a seated man in “meditation pose” has been described as Buddha, which would be of a strikingly early date and “can be placed in the time of Maues on palaeographical ground.”⁴⁰¹ The inscription was translated by Dani as Budhaotasa, but his reading was altered by Fussman into the mere personal name Buddhagupta. A dating of both the image and the inscription to the period between the 1st century BC and the 2nd century AD remains uncertain. It has been assumed that the depiction of the Buddha “at such an early date speaks of the attempts made for this purpose here”. It is obviously a quite simple drawing of a man seated cross-legged and holding a goblet beside a standing cup-bearer, suggesting a banquet scene. With his legs crossed, dressed in typical fashion and wearing a pointed cap, he clearly represents a Saka ruler and not a bodhisattva, as earlier identifications had assumed.

In the narrative scene at Chilas II apparently “a historic theme” is rendered [Table 17.1]. In the main upper part of the scene a man is seated upon a high throne on the left with a group of persons in front of him. Dani reads in the Kharoṣṭhī inscription the name of *Moga raja*, which should be identified as “the Scythian ruler Maues”, and his warriors also in “Scythian dress” dragging the captured local potentate, “the defeated (fat) Gopadasa, son of Aksha”, before the seated victor. Jettmar, on the contrary, saw in this scene not the “act of surrender” before a triumphant king, but a local god with people dancing and offering sacrifices.⁴⁰² The hypothetical interpretation of this scene as a representation of the region’s conquest by the

400 Fussman 1989, 32–33. [+ On a possible Buddhist monastic complex at Thalpan, see Zahir 2019].

401 Dani 1983a, 104, 106 no. 81; 1987a, 39 pl. 11 and 1995, 51 with fig. Fussman 1989, 15, 31 pl. 17.

402 Narrative scene of “Maues, his soldiers, and captured ruler” at Chilas II: Dani 1983a, 96 nos 72–74; 1988, fig. 14; 1995, 52 with fig. p. 57; 2001, 116; Dar 1988, 37; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 16. For the so-called inscriptions of *Moga Raja* at Chilas II, see Dani 1983a, 62, 64, 98–99, 102, 110 nos 78 and 85; 1985b; 1986, 66–67; 2001, 127). “Scythian soldiers on foot, with spear in hand and peaked cap on head, are walking towards the stupa” are seen in the famous stupa veneration scene: Dani 1983a, 100

first Indo-Scythian ruler Moga (or Moa, his name in Kharoṣṭhī, i.e. Maues, ca. 75–65 BC) has been abandoned on the basis of a new translation of the Kharoṣṭhī inscription, but the carving clearly depicts a historical event.⁴⁰³ Indeed, such a figure at Bario Das portraying a seated noble man in frontal posture with his legs crossed and holding a drinking bowl in his hand renders the representation on coins of Great King Azez himself, squatting with a sword across his knees. His reign started after 57 BC. Other carvings in Chilas II show this seated figure with a man standing in front of him, offering a bowl of wine.⁴⁰⁴

On the basis of the two so-called “inscriptions of Moga in Chilas and carvings of Scythian soldiers there”, Dani suggested that Maues leading a Saka tribe invaded Taxila “from this direction”, i.e. southwards after they had crossed the Karakorum and traversed the Indus Valley route.⁴⁰⁵ From his inscriptions and their association with Buddhist images Maues was seemingly a Buddhist at that time. They would also symbolize the control that the “Great King of Kings” Maues and his successors held in this part of the Upper Indus until the Sakas were ousted by the Indo-Parthian king Gondophares (Old Persian Vindapharna ‘Winner of Glory’, ca. 32–60 AD). The also presumed presence of his name, “Beloved of Vitaspa, King Gondophares”, in Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions near the mouth of the Buto Gah at Chilas and in Thalpan turned out to be another fallacy after the new reading by Fussman.⁴⁰⁶ According to the fact that Maues does not occur in the Chilas inscriptions, the Saka invasion into the valley of the Upper Indus would have taken the southern route from Taxila through the Kaghan Valley.⁴⁰⁷ According to William W. Tarn, the Saka invaded from Seistan into the lower region of the Indus. They advanced northward from Abiria, a Greek satrapy in later Middle Sindh, towards Taxila and conquered Gandhara. After the conquest of Taxila Maues took on the title “Great King of Kings” in imitation of Mithridates II of Pontus. However, there is no historical reference to a Saka invasion from the north, and also no Chinese sources according to which the Sai had passed the “Hanging Pass”, the Karakorum, to enter the Upper Indus region.

no. 76; 1995, 54 with fig. See also Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 16 pl. 9–10 without defining the soldiers as Scythians or Sakas.

403 Fussman 1989, 23.

404 Dani 1983a, 94 no. 71 (described as “offering a bowl to Bodhisattva”). Dani 1987a, 41 pl. 12 (not 10). The image of the seated noble man at Bario Das distinctly recalls a figure in frontal posture with the same attributes (sword and goblet) on the central part of a gold necklace from the tomb of a priestess excavated in 1987 in kurgan 10 of Kobyakovo near Rostov on the Don. The tomb dates to the Middle Sarmatian phase, late 1st – second half of the 2nd century AD: Zürich 1993, 266 no. 140.

405 Dani 1983a, 64, 96 nos 78 and 85; 1986, 66–67, 96. His outdated reading, corrected by Fussman 1989, 23, is taken up again by Bivar 1984, 12 and Dar 1988, 37, 50 and was still retained by Dani 2001, 126–127, 133.

406 ‘Gondophares Rock’ at Chilas I: Dani 1983a, 64 no. 46; 1986, 59; 1995, 59; 2001, 127–128.

407 The question of the Saka invasion of Taxila at the time of Maues and the reference to the so-called Moga-inscription in Chilas II is discussed by Widemann 2003, 101–103.

The depicted themes in Chilas II and Bario Das showing the offering of cups of wine to a high-ranking enthroned person and dancers with musicians entertaining him find formal and iconographical parallels in narrative Gandharan art [Tables 17.1–18.2]. A relief in Buner shows a line of six musicians playing a harp, a drum and a rattle together with dancers dressed in the so-called “Scythian costume” and wearing a headgear that resembles a Phrygian cap.⁴⁰⁸ The artists depicted on this finely carved stair-raiser relief apparently represent men of Central Asian origin, whose outward appearance differed from Kuṣāṇa. Dionysiac images with musicians, dancing and drinking scenes are applied exclusively for the stair-raisers of stupas.⁴⁰⁹ The stairs “which correspond to the rainbow connecting heaven and earth” symbolize the ascension from the earthly world to the celestial realm, an *axis mundi* as it were. Relic worship, amorous male – female relations, music with dancing and banquet scenes of Dionysos’ followers are depicted along the lower and the story of *Syāma Jātaka* and Eros along the upper stair-raisers of the main stupa at Aziz Dheri.⁴¹⁰ There in Gandhara the figurative scenes reflect “the dynamics between power and religious communication in the sacral space of early Buddhist Gandharan society”.⁴¹¹ The scenes of Chilas II thus can be interpreted as pictorial self-representations of an aristocratic habitus as seen in Gandharan court scenes and not as a suggestive ritual performance, which are described as non-Buddhist “*bacchanalia*” or Dionysiac festive celebrations of Graeco-Roman patrimony.⁴¹²

5.2 Images of the Buddha?

Some of these figures engraved on the rock from Chilas II have been interpreted by Dani to represent Śākyamuni Buddha or Bodhisattva “as a person and not only as a symbol”, thus supporting the assumption that his anthropomorphic incarnation appeared for the first time during the pre-Kuṣāṇa period and was transferred to the Indus region during the reign of Maues.⁴¹³ However, there is until now no proof for such an early depiction of Buddha as a

408 [+ One of the ‘Buner step-raisers’. See Olivieri – Iori 2021b]. Cleveland Museum: Rosenfield 1967, 216–217 fig. 58. For other panel reliefs from the stair-raiser of the great stupa at Aziz Dheri with musicians celebrating in front of a seated person, see: Nasim Khan 2010, 19 no. 4, 26–27 no. 11 (Early Kuṣāṇa period, 50–230 AD). Musicians playing percussive instruments, a harp or another chest-like instrument occur also on other Gandharan panel reliefs: Jongeward 2003, 109–110 no. 34 (figures in Hellenistic dress); Zwalf 1996, nos 330, 333, 335.

409 Tanabe 2014, 23, 26–27 figs 5, 20, 23, 24.

410 Nasim Khan 2010, I 117–118 figs 16, 70 pl. 155; III 3, 6, 7, 26–28, 36 figs 3–5 pl. 3, 4, 11, 12, 20. See also Tanabe 2014, 23–24 figs 18–24.

411 Galli 2011, 298–317.

412 + For more recent studies, see Filigenzi 2019, Olivieri – Iori 2021b.

413 Dani 1983a, no. 83 (“Śākyāmunī”), no. 71, 78, 81, 87 (“Bodhisattva”); Dani 1987a, pl. 9 (“Śākyamuni”) pl. 5, 10–11 (“Bodhisattva”) and 1988, fig. 16 (“stupa placed on a human body and labelled Śākyamuni”) and 18 (“earliest carved Buddha”, 1st century BC).

“portrait” during the early Buddhist period along the Upper Indus. Portrayal representations are unusual in early Indian art and only testified by images of the Kuṣāṇa rulers. As for other founders of religions, no lifetime images exist either. Therefore, the later formed canonical Buddha images should never be called portrayals.⁴¹⁴ In anthropomorphic form the Buddha image appeared later than the introduction of Buddhism and the worship of stupas. His presence in early Buddhist art was only marked by means of mystical aniconic symbols through a series of images representing the life of Buddha without Buddha. Among these are particularly the four key stages of his life to be commemorated by the erection of the stupas: the lotus flower that expresses Buddha’s birth and his purity, the Bodhi Tree (*bodhivṛkṣa*) beneath which Buddha had meditated and had attained redemption, the eight-spoked wheel of law (*dharmacakra*), which symbolises Buddha’s first preaching and teaching, but which is not an exclusively Buddhist sign, and the stupa signifying Buddha’s death, his presence in the teaching, and Nirvana. Other depicted symbols are preferred signs such as the pillar, the empty throne (*āsana*), again symbolising Buddha’s enlightenment, the feet or single footprints of Buddha (*buddhapāda*), revealing Buddha’s presence and the effect of his teaching, the saddled horse without rider, expressing his renunciation, and the lion, expressing the achievement and power of Buddha’s message.⁴¹⁵ Therefore, one can assume some kind of canonical restriction against depicting the Buddha in human form.⁴¹⁶ The so-called aniconic art can be found at monuments at sites such as Amaravati, Bharhut, Bodhgaya, Sanchi and Sarnath, which date between the 2nd century BC and the 2nd century AD. Along with others these artistic elements continued to be venerated after the appearance of the Buddha image and remained popular in the imagery.⁴¹⁷

The depiction on a golden medallion from grave 4 in Tillya Tepe showing a pacing man, turning a eight-spoked wheel before him, has been explained as one of the earliest, non-canonical representations of Buddha Śākyamuni.⁴¹⁸ The interpretation of the scene as rendering the First Sermon of Buddha in Sarnath near Benares is based on the inscription in Kharoṣṭhī *dharmacakrapravata[ko]* meaning “He who sets in motion the Wheel of Doctrine”. The lion on the reverse symbolises the spiritual power of Buddha, and its roar awakens humanity to the call of dharma. The development of the Buddha image in human form in Gandhara and Mathura as the most revolutionary subject of their art schools is still not clear, but it appeared since the first half of the 1st century BC in a territory from Swat to Mathura,

414 The ideal portrait of mythical or symbolic figures in contrary to cult images of founders of religions is summarized by Seckel 1997, 220–225, esp. footnote 21 concerning the Buddha image.

415 Seckel 1976, 7–10. Karlsson 1999, 11. 18–22. About aniconic signs at Amaravati, Bharhut, Bodhgaya, Sanchi, Sarnath, see: p. 86–145.

416 + Also here references are missing. The image of Buddha is represented in Gandharan art from the early 1st century CE. See references in Olivieri 2022a.

417 + Here HH left the following annotation: “see Zwalf 1985, 91f. Filigenzi 2003, 351) The lion ...”. All the paragraph looks like it was left in draft form.

418 Sarianidi 1985, Hiebert – Cambon 2008, 276 fig. 118.

i.e. since the end of the Śāka period up to the rise of the Guptas. In this area the Buddha image became popular during the first three centuries of our era, which is referred to as the formative period of Buddhist art.⁴¹⁹ Yet, which school of the two schools should have credit for the creation of the Buddha image, Gandhara or Mathura, is still disputed. Chronologically with the only certainty, the personification of Buddha is attested for the first time by certain coins of the Kuṣāṇa emperor Kaṇiṣka I (ca. 78–144?)⁴²⁰ and bearing the inscription BOΔΔO, dating to ca. 100 AD.⁴²¹ The reverse side of the coins depicts two types of the standing Buddha and one of the seated Maitreya, which during this time were already seen as “classical” motifs in Gandharan sculptures erected in Buddhist sanctuaries.⁴²² Along with the foundation of a new era and the extent of his political power, Kaṇiṣka proved himself as major protector of Buddhist faith, who disseminated its cults throughout his own realm and adjacent regions, including China. During his reign Buddhist art production reached its first peak in two main provinces. The wide region of Bactria and Gandhara is characterized by its particular style with Hellenistic-Roman and Iranian influences, and the eastern region with Mathura, some 60 miles south of Delhi as its centre, with its distinct Indian style.

Attested in the Mathura Region of north-central India during the Saka period is a local tradition of image-production and sculpture.⁴²³ The earliest inscriptional references to the erection of Buddha images (*pratimā*) date from the same period, the 1st until the 3rd centuries AD. The Mathura inscriptions mention “a Buddha statue set up”, *Buddha pratimā pratiṣṭhāpitā*, or “in the votive niches Buddha images are to be set up”, *āyakeṣu Buddha-vigrahāḥ sthāpayitavyā*, and a “*Bodhisattva-pratimā*”.⁴²⁴ In earlier literary references after the spread of Buddhism in India (after the 4th century BC) noting the erection of shrines of Buddha, there is no mention of any Lord’s images. During his travel in ca. 400 AD to Śrāvastī in the kingdom of Kośala, Faxian reported the legend of “the very first of all the images (of Buddha), and that which men

419 + Again a side annotation: “(siehe Klimburg-Salter, s. Coins, Art 13)” [= Klimburg-Salter 1999]. The paragraph is clearly left at a draft stage.

420 + Evidently, HH still had doubts on the now widely accepted date of 127 AD (see above Falk, ed. 2015).

421 Coomaraswamy 1927, 323. Wheeler 1949, 5–6. Ahrens 1961, 60. Bussagli 1996, 324.

422 Fussman 1987, 68–70 fig. 1: For the standing Buddha depicted on the Kaṇiṣka coins there existed earlier prototypes such as the Buddha figure at the Bimaran casket (first half of 1st century AD), found near Jalalabad in Afghanistan. Snellgrove (ed.) 1978, 60 pl. 33b. refers to a seated figure on the reverse side of a Maues coin (1st century BC) reminding to seated Buddha figures. This figure, rather showing the ruler himself, cannot be seen as the earliest representation of Buddha in human form. [+ On this Rhy 1994 can be still considered valid].

423 Here HH left this sentence: “Although there is no evidence that here for the first time Buddha images have been created, the existing art traditions together with literary sources suggest that Mathurā was a ... than Gandhāra.” It has been omitted from the text because incomplete, although it appears that HH considered Mathura more than Gandhara on this issue.

424 Roth 1987, 300.

subsequently copied”.⁴²⁵ This legendary image was set up in the Jetavana vihāra (monastery), the place from where Tathāgata ascended to the Trāyastriṃśa-heaven, the heaven of 33 Vedic gods, presided over by Lord Indra settling above Mount Meru. The monastery is located at Saheth-Maheth in the district Gonda-Bahraich of the modern federal state Uttar Pradesh. More than two hundred years later Xuanzang also visited the monastery Jetavana, in Chinese Shing-Lin, now fallen into ruins. He saw the still preserved chapel with its seated Buddha image, which does not necessarily represent the original figure carved of sandalwood.⁴²⁶

Other images show figures in heavy pointed tunics and baggy trousers, obviously representing the military costume of Kuṣāṇa warriors, which is derived from Iranian Parthian styles. They clearly resemble portrayals on Kuṣāṇa coins and on a few Gandharan panels.⁴²⁷ Most spectacular is the comparison with the royal costume of King Kaṇiṣka (ca. 127–153 AD) as seen in his portrait statues in the Mathura Museum and from temple A in Surkh Kotal in Bactria.⁴²⁸ He is dressed in a heavy topcoat, belted ornate tunic, and full-bloused shalwars.⁴²⁹ The depiction of the royal statuary follows a strict symmetrical composition, which exhibits clear frontality and an idealized representation of power. The former realistic style of Graeco-Bactrian art has been abandoned. Kaṇiṣka never appears in this traditional dress on his coins, which is peculiar to the king’s costume on the coins of his predecessor Vima Kadphises.⁴³⁰ The Kaṇiṣka statue is the first of imperial portrait representations to appear in India. Its inscription referring to himself as Son of God, *devaputra*, which appear also in coin inscriptions, marks the new idea of divine kingship that became used from the Gupta period onward. The distinct fashion with the wide open coat above baggy trousers expresses the affiliation to the aristocratic class of the Kuṣāṇa, as is also revealed by representations of a horseman chasing a boar in Saksanochur clay images from Kišlak Pušing, Pendžikent in Central Asia.⁴³¹ The rock images testify the physical presence of the Kuṣāṇa along the Upper Indus.⁴³²

425 Legge 1886, 56. Beal 1869, 76. Deeg 2005, 297–300, for the location of the site and the erection of the Buddha image, see: p. 150–151, 297–300.

426 Beal 1884, I: XLVI–XLVII, 202–203; II: 4. See also Deeg 2005, 298 footnote 1469.

427 An often depicted panel relief from Gandhara, which may have decorated a circular monument or a stupa (3rd century AD), now in the Royal Ontario Museum, shows a clear representation of six soldiers in Kuṣāṇa military dress: Jongeward 2003, 111–112 no. 35 [+ actually the Royal Ontario Museum piece is not a frieze pertaining to a circular monument, but rather a rectilinear panel pertaining to a step-riser (see Olivieri – Iori 2021b).

428 + On Surkh Kothal see Olivieri – Sinisi 2021.

429 Rosenfield 1967, 144, 156 fig. 2. Three stone statues from Surkh Kotal: Fussman 1983, 33, 63 fig. 11–13. – For the prototype of the royal costume on coins of Vima Kadphises, see: Rosenfield 1967, 25 type VIII pl. II, 29. Jongeward 2003, 22 fig. 6. [+ On Surkh Kotal and its statuary, see Olivieri – Sinisi 2021].

430 + Here HH left an unmistakable “(?)”.

431 Oxus 1989, 52–53 no. 25, 70 no. 40, 112 no. 65.

432 + This and the following periods are left at their draft stage.

A strange anthropomorphic figure with his head “represented by a stūpa with a pinnacle on its top” at Chilas II has been interpreted by Dani as Buddha through a doubtful Kharoṣṭhī inscription translated as “of Śākyamuni”. But Martha L. Carter saw in it more likely a “frog-faced spaceman”, which is “outside the coherent evolution of Buddha imagery”.⁴³³

5.3 Images of the stupa (1)

Carvings from Issel Das, Basha West and from a cluster at Chilas above the Indus contain stupa images of the early Buddhist period. The earliest specimen of the squat form with a pronounced dome (*aṇḍa*) for the reliquary is of clear simplicity resembling the Sanchi type.⁴³⁴ The later more developed type is derived from the classical Gandhara form “having railings, high plinths with staircase and fluttering banners on either side of the harmika”.⁴³⁵ They resemble the famous three great stupas from Sanchi in Bhopal (from around the beginning of the 1st century AD), the Great Stupa or *Mahācaitya* from Amarāvati of the Sātavāhanas period (2nd century BC – 3rd century AD) or the great Dharmarājikā stupa in Taxila,⁴³⁶ possibly erected by emperor Aśoka (304–232 BC, his reign 268–232 BC) of the Mauryan Dynasty, a contemporary and highly respected neighbour of the Seleucidian king Antiochos II, Theos (261–246 BC), which became the model for these earliest memorial to death, the noble morality of the Buddha.⁴³⁷ In one of them, the “canonical” characteristics of a stupa are clearly articulated.⁴³⁸ A stairway (*sopāna*) leads to a platform, a round base (*medhī*), on which the main body consisting of a massive hemispherical dome (*aṇḍa*, literally ‘egg’) was constructed. The dome for the preservation of the reliquary is surmounted by a *harmikā* (a square pavilion) and a triple parasol-staff, *yaṣṭi*, which was not an essential feature of early stupas. Two- or three-layered umbrella-like discs, *chattrā*, are attached to the pole, as on top of the stupa in Sanchi (three *chattrā*) and as on that of Amarāvati (two *chattrā*). The Sanchi stupa is surrounded by a monumental railing, *vedikā*, with four gateways, *torāṇa*, which open the way to the circumambulatory path around the *medhī*. In the Chilas II drawing in front of the stupa stands an adrant monk with a raised incense burner, and on top of the stupa is a person

433 Dani 1983a, 108 no. 83 and 1987a, 40 pl. 9, see in contrast: Carter 1993, 353. Fussman 1989, 21 could not confirm Dani’s reading *Saka(mu)nisa*.

434 + Here HH left this note: “(See Spagnesi 2006, 156–159, Kottkamp [= Kottkamp 1992])”. On the stupa, architecture and nomenclature, see Olivieri 2022a.

435 + Here a reference was added in the text “(Dani 1987 [+1987a], 40)”.

436 + And the Dharmarājikā stupa of Butkara I (see Baums 2023).

437 Amarāvati in Andhra Pradesh: Knox, 1992, 23–30 fig. 9. [+ Chronologies are not updated].

438 Chilas II: Dani 1983a, 106–116 no. 82.84.86.87.90; Thewalt 1984, 208–210 figs 4–6; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 15–17 pl. 9–11. Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 40–41 no. 1–3: 60–61. Bruneau 2007, figs 2, 5, 6, 11 (type 2, 5, 7). Carvings of stupa images showing the early domed type are known from Nali Valley in Khirthar Range, Sindh: Kalhoro 2013a, 120 fig. 1.

with a belted dress, carrying a jug and a flag. A tree symbol and a votive stupa, framed by decorated columns with an unusual shaped capital complete the scene.⁴³⁹ They resemble the monumental pillars with base slabs, whose erection is associated with Aśoka, the great proponent of Buddhist religion. They have been explained as to “serve a religious purpose as *axis mundi* and connect the heavenly sun and the waters inside the earth”. An intact example with lion-topped capital of the Mauryan period still stands at Lauriyā Nandangarh in Bihar.⁴⁴⁰ The inscription in Kharoṣṭhī, which has been dated 50 BC to 50 AD, states “this carving is made by Buddharaḥṣita” (a protégé of Buddha).⁴⁴¹ Attaching the picture of a stupa on a rock was apparently considered a good deed to substitute for a built votive stupa. This pious gesture is the explanation for the great number of carved stupas in the upper Indus valley, sometimes accompanied by the engraved devotional formula beginning with *devadharmo yaṃ*, “this is a pious donation of ...”, or the short dedication *namo buddhāya* “veneration to Buddha”.

However, at Chilas II images and names of Hindu deities, such as Kṛṣṇa, an incarnation of Viṣṇu, and his elder brother Balarāma, the seventh incarnation of Viṣṇu,⁴⁴² were also inscribed. Some names appear several times: Buddhagupta (2), Buddharaḥṣita (3), Samudra (3) (i.e. ocean, with variants Samudra-gupta, Samudra-datta or Guṇa-samudra), and Rāhula (6), which could be connected with horsemen originating from historical Northwest India or Gandhara.⁴⁴³ Dani translated an inscription at Chilas II as “establishment of Hārītī”. The equation of this name with the goddess Hārītī herself, the patroness of children, was not accepted by Fussman. As noted above, he proposed Hārītī as part of a proper name, which is related to a female demon called Hārītī, a later member of the Buddhist pantheon.⁴⁴⁴

The cult or adoration of the stupa is a popular theme also on Gandharan reliefs depicting the early type of stupa. Standing on either side is a devotee with folded hands or more worshippers.⁴⁴⁵ The original religious function of the stupa, literally meaning ‘a mound’, has been explained as a memorial to the Buddha or to the saints of Buddhism, whose remains it

439 + Here HH left this note: “tree symbol: a pillar with animal upon capital?”.

440 Huntington 2001, 46–47 fig. 4.4 [+ I am not sure about the reference to S. Huntington’s work. HH originally listed Huntington 2001, which I could not find in the author’s bibliography; I would suggest correcting it to a new 2001 edition of Huntington 1985]. Falk 2006, 184–186, about the symbolism and purpose of the pillars, see p. 139–149.

441 Fussman 1989, 14 no. 6,1; 21 no. 12,1.

442 Dani 1983a, 106 no. 80; 119 no. 90. Fussman 1989, 10–11 no. 3,2 called the occurrence of the names of the goddess Hārītī itself, and of several kings in the inscriptions around Chilas, as proposed by Dani, into question. For the reading of the names Kṛṣṇa and Balarāma, see: Fussman 1989, 4–6.

443 + Again a references embedded in the text: “(Fussman 1989, 32)”.

444 Dani 1983a, 114–116 no. 89 and 1987a, 40 pl. 8. The new interpretation by Fussman 1989, 10–11 no. 3,3 was accepted by Jettmar 1999[a], 83–84 pl. 1; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 16 pl. 12.

445 Ingholt 1957, 98–99. fig. 155, 157. Dani 1968–1969, 55 pl. 15b. Malakand Swat: Ashraf Khan – Lone 2004, 100 with fig.; Takht-i-Bahi, 2nd – 3rd century. Berlin: Yaldiz et al. 2000, 34–35 no. 52. In Peshawar Museum no. 02838: Ali – Zahir 2005, fig. 71. [+ Ali – Qazi 2008].

enshrined. It also has been seen as a kind of sepulchre that had developed from a ‘primitive tumulus’ of pre-Buddhist time, but later recognized as a foremost ‘architectural microcosm’ or ‘image of the universe’.⁴⁴⁶

One of the most impressive scenes at Chilas II shows a stupa of the early type and an elaborately decorated pillar. The stupa in contrast to the simple early types shows advanced architectural forms: stairs leading to the arched gateway opening the access to the *pradakṣiṇa-patha*, and the walkway for circumambulation surrounding the [drum or first storey].⁴⁴⁷ The depicted stupa repeats the famous Aśokan monuments Dharmarājika of Taxila, the stupa of Māṇikiāla and Butkara. Placed below the sanctuary next to the staircase is an incense burner. The pillar stands on a flat double basis, and the massif shaft ends in a canopy crowned by a possible wheel and the symbol of triratna, the three jewels of Buddhism (i.e. the Buddha, the Buddhist law *dharma*, and the monastic community *saṅgha*). On both sides of the capital is a svastika. This symbol normally is not linked with Buddhist imagery. Two tall banners hang down on both sides of the shaft, which is filled with zigzag patterns.⁴⁴⁸ The wrapping around the wheel’s upper part resembles the garland-decorated wheel-flags in Bharhut and Sanchi. Markus Mode recognized in this united architectural complex of Buddhist Gandharan art the prototype for a similar motif appearing in the famous Sogdian mourning scene in a painting in temple II at Panjikent. It shows near a domed structure in the shape of a stupa a wheel-pillar with banners in vertical position. The knowledge of this Buddhist motif is another testimony for the far-reaching links between early Sogdia and Gandhara. Merchants and missionaries from the borderlands of historical India may have brought the new Buddhist architectural concept into Sogdia. In this scene the non-Buddhist community of Sogdians and Turks mourns the death of Panjikent’s heroic founder during the phase of Hunnic rule.⁴⁴⁹ The inscription [associated to this Chilas II engraved stupa] mentions Rāhula as donator of the stupa veneration, Mijuprija as the executing engraver, and Karna, Buddhaguptra, Drubilaka and Vāṅkāta as the other visitors.⁴⁵⁰ They can be identified as the horsemen and mounted men approaching the sacred site. Only the picture of humped cattle is in no direct connection to the veneration scene. At Issel Das a scene shows three figures, a seated noble person, a pilgrim with a flag facing a rider on an elephant. Similarities to the coinage of Huviska: rider of an elephant, and the king resting on a kline and sitting in the nomadic position on

446 + Again a references embedded in the text: “(J. Irwin 1979)”.

447 + The phrase has been completed on the basis of Faccenna 2007 and Olivieri 2022a.

448 Dani 1983a, 118 no. 94. Thewalt 1984, 208 fig. 5. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, pl. 9. Jettmar 2003, 287.

449 Mode 1993 [+ ?], 36–37 fig. 17 and 23; 1994, 531–535 fig. 45, 4–5. [+ I am not sure about the reference to Mode. Initially HH had indicated Mode 1990, but it does not exist in the author’s bibliography, unless he is referring specifically to Mode 1993, which came out in a volume from the 1991–1992 vintage (<https://www.orientarch.uni-halle.de/dept/staff/mode.htm>); in the bibliography HH apparently did not indicate Mode 1991, whose number of pages is different though].

450 Fussman 1989, 7–9 no. 2, 1–10 pl. 5–9.

pillows.⁴⁵¹ The scene may reflect a Buddhist festival, in which the royal court took part, as described by the Chinese pilgrim Faxian during his stay in the oasis of Khotan (Yutian).⁴⁵²

Monks and missionaries from the Punjab, travelling through the Khanga Valley to the north, to Swat, and across Kashmir via the Astor or Gilgit route, are said to have introduced Buddhism to the Northern Regions, which later became famous for their numerous sacred places. Images of elephants and Indian humped cattle, carved next to the earlier type of stupas, may be explained by newcomers from Gandhara. Buddhist monks and merchants were visiting the bazaars at Gilgit, Chilas, and Shatial, as well as the sanctuaries in Naupura near Gilgit, and even in Thalpan, Thor or Gichi.

A strange composition in the cliffs near the Indus at Chilas II shows three carvings, whose coherence is called in question. Their interpretations in literature are quite different, especially those by Jettmar, Thewalt and Dani. According to Jettmar, the central image shows in frontal position a squatting figure with two pairs of spread arms and widely opened legs ending in large human feet. The genitals are indicated, and the breast is covered by hanging tassels. The picture has been described also as an alienated stupa transformed into an anthropomorphic figure. Engraved to the right in the composition is the image of a cult pillar, as seen on other stupa veneration scenes, which would confirm this interpretation. But to the left of the central figure is a stupa with a circular dome, standing on a triple basis and crowned by a single umbrella. On the basis of a near-by engraved Kharoṣṭhī inscription read by Dani as Hāritī, the figure has been interpreted as representing the goddess, the patroness of the children and consort of Pāñcika, the god of wealth and king of the yakṣas. However, a new interpretation of the two inscribed lines by Fussman showed that it may point to the name of the dedicator of the image Hāritī-datta or Hāritī-rakṣita.⁴⁵³ Another attempt for a most comprehensible interpretation saw in this image an empty throne, one of the aniconic symbols for Buddha himself.

Architectural remains indicating the existence of sacred buildings, such as stupas or chapels, have not been attested with reliable certainty in any Buddhist site in the lower part of the Upper Indus valley between Shatial and Raikot. Earlier field reports from the 1980ties point to three ruins of stupas at Shatial II, Thalpan I and at Hodar III [Hodur III], but no architectural documentation exists. Ruins in Thalpan apparently prove the presence of monasteries as mentioned in later Brāhmī inscriptions. The square structure in a scene of the 8th century on

451 + Again a reference added: "(Göbl 1984, 64 pl. 89–101.)".

452 Beal 1869, 10–11. Legge 1886, 19–20. Deeg 2005, 512–513.

453 The interpretation of the strange picture differs between Dani 1983a, 114 no. 89 and Jettmar 1980c, fig. 2. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 16 pl. 12. Jettmar 2000, 83–84 pl. 1. For the reading of the inscription, see: Fussman 1989, 10–11 no. 3,2,3 pl. 10–11, who dates the image between 70 and 200 AD. The comparison with "the first attentive foreigner in Chilas II" or even its deduction from the Bronze Age "grid-shaped or schematic female figures" at Kalbak Taš in the South Siberian Altai (Kubarev – Jacobson 1996, XIII–XIV figs 189, 192, 196) as proposed by Jettmar 2000, 81–82 figs 1–3 is not convincing.

the Altar Rock at Thalpan (30:Q), showing eight small Buddha figures between a monumental enthroned Buddha and a square, has even been interpreted as “a poor model of a Buddhist monastery”.⁴⁵⁴ It is in this arrangement of the Buddha on one side and the square building on the other that the singular carving assumes particular significance, as it may convey to the hundred feet tall figure of Maitreya in the “valley of Ta-li-lo” and the “great monastery” there, when we remember the repeated travelogues of the Chinese pilgrims Faxian and Xuanzang. The lack of visible ruins on the sandy plain of Thalpan has been explained also by landslides, which buried settlements under gravel and sands, or even by inundations caused by mighty floods of the Indus River, which have been recorded from 1841, 1858 and 1906.⁴⁵⁵ The most disastrous flood of 1841 also washed away the entire old village of Thalpan, which once covered the lowest terrace at the ancient and modern river crossing to Chilas.⁴⁵⁶ At the foot of the hill, on the eastern end of the vast sandy plain, remains of the old Islamic cemetery are still visible. Because of apparently invisible remnants of Buddhist sacral buildings, Stein interpreted the exceptional “accumulation of votive gifts”, such as the stupa carvings of high artistic execution around Chilas – located there are more than 3000 images – as pictorial quasi-substitutes for these votive buildings.⁴⁵⁷ Be that as it may, the only explanation for this phenomenon is once again the lack of any systematic excavation in the entire region of Gilgit-Baltistan. During illicit diggings of 2015 in the garden area of Thalpan village, fragments of Buddhist stucco reliefs came to light. The prominent place above the deep ravine of the Kinah Gah, which turns there down to the Indus could have been the site of a large stupa, as mentioned in the inscription of Hodar. The accumulation of the stupa veneration scenes at Chilas II and especially of the later, most elaborate Buddhist scenes with inscriptions of prominent donators would be the other most spectacular indication for such a central sacred monument.

5.4 *The Indus – River of Gold*

The inscriptions along the routes obviously quote their individual names, yet they never provide any clue as to the goods of the interregional trade. There is a potential for mineral sources in the high mountain area, which according to the rich metal finds originating from graves of plundered cemeteries date from the Late Bronze and Iron ages. Copper is found in a northern tributary of Payeh Gah in Satil area of the Tangir Valley.⁴⁵⁸ The valleys of Tangir, Darel, Khanbari and Dudishal, which supply crops of wheat and timber, also provide quartzite;

454 Dani 1983a, 160 no. 116. MANP 7, 2005, 120, 143 no. 30:151. [+ With regards to Shatial II, Thalpan I, Hodar III [Hodur III] etc. (see above), HH left a note “Thewalt 6”].

455 Drew 1875, 414–421. Kreutzmann 2012.

456 Dani 1983a, 7.

457 Stein 1944, 22. Jettmar 1980b, 11. 64. Hinüber 1989b, 75.

458 Shah et al. 1987, 12. The copper sources of Tangir Valley are at present “of little economic importance”.

the available minerals include gold, copper, silver, and lead, and especially manifold gemstones. Teak wood is one of the main natural resources in the mountainous regions. The *yaka* timber brought from Gadara as mentioned by Dareios as building material for his palace in Susa may originate from there. Salt must have been one of the main goods imported from the Salt Range, lying in central Punjab between Indus and Jhelum, in the mountain region. This “rock-salt as white as rock crystal” was famous in India and Persia for its high quality.⁴⁵⁹ In exchange, the inhabitants of the lands along the Upper Indus, known as the “Golden River or River of Gold”,⁴⁶⁰ could offer gold dust washed from the river sands. “The sands of the Indus have long been celebrated for the production of gold”, especially “in the Dard country”, as Cunningham noted.⁴⁶¹ Its tributaries such as Shyok in Baltistan, Hunza and Gilgit are described as being exploited for their gold. The rivers flowing from the Rakaposhi massif are said to be particularly rich in gold.

In the tributary list of the Achaemenid satrapies according to Herodotus (Hdt. III 90–94) the Indian satrapy, the valley of the Indus River, had to pay 360 talents of gold dust to the court of Dareios every year (Hdt. III 94). The Indians as the “by far biggest people” of the 20th satrapy in the empire occupy in the Persepolis list of nations stand in the eighteenth place. But Tarn had his doubts about “a tribute utterly out of proportion to that paid, in silver or in kind, by any other satrapy.”⁴⁶²

The Chinese monk Xuanzang described the “river valley of Ta-li-lo”, i.e. the region around Chilas, as producing “much gold and scented turmeric”, and Po-lu-lo (Bolor or Baltistan) as

459 Petech 1950, 15.

460 “Saka Itinerary”: Bailey 1936, 262. Al-Bīrūnī: Said 1989, 203. “Gold is carried down by several rivers”, in Curt. VIII 9.

461 Cunningham 1854, 232–234. “Many of the streams are rich in gold, especially those flowing from the great Rakisposh Mountain” and “The Bagrot gold-washings are celebrated for the quantity and fine quality”: Biddulph 1880, 22, 44; Gazetteer 1890, 329. Lawrence 1909, 109. “The best gold” from the bed of the Bagrot and Gilgit Valley: Raverty 1878, 267 footnote; Durand 1900, 220. Curzon 2012, 74 noted during his ride along the Hunza River in 1894 “gold-washing on the banks of the river”. Duncan 1906, 322–326. “The Hunza River is famous for its gold-washings; and the villagers, even with their rude appliances, extract quantities of the precious metal from the river sands”: Knight 1893, 107. Gold dust is also found in the tributaries of the Indus in Baltistan. “On the banks of the Basha stream is produced more gold-dust than in any other part of Little Tibet”: Vigne 1844, vol. II 287–288. As much as 100 tolas weight (37½ ounces) are said to have been found by only one village: M. 1882, 29. The Shigar Valley, “the garden of Baltistān with its wealth of fruit trees” adds to its resource gold from the sands of the river: Lawrence 1909, 11. “Along the banks of the Upper Indus produced gold of a good quality, which found its way to India and Persia”: McCrindle 1927, 107. Snoy 1975, 84. The Burushaski speaking people are also described as the “people of gold” (Thomas 1935) [+ I could not identify which publication by F. W. Thomas this quotation refers to; I invite the reader here to check the bibliography updated to 1939 in Katre – Gode 1939]. “The drainage, escaping from the plains of Deosai”, the tributaries of the Dras River are “bringing down gold with its waters, and gold washing is carried on just below the junction”: Bates 1873, 19–20.

462 Tarn 1951, 106.

“thanks to the quantity of gold, the country is rich in supplies”.⁴⁶³ “The water of the Indus”, according to the *Kitāb al-Jamāhir fi Ma’rifat al-Jawāhir*, historically the first work on mineralogy, by the Iranian universal scientist Abū Raiḥān Muhammad Ibn Ahmad al-Bīrūnī (973–1048) from Chorasmia, “is known as the River of Gold under the people of India”.⁴⁶⁴ “The Indians from Kashmir reported that the residents of *Dardar* are called *Buhtāwarān* and that these people are near Kashmir from the direction of Turkestan”. This geographical circumscription clearly refers to the region inhabited by the Dards around the Upper Indus. He also describes the way to procure the gold dust from the sands by the use of mercury, as is still practised by the present-day gold-washers along the Upper Indus.

Pits are dug at the bottom of the river at its source. Water passes over these pits which are filled with quicksilver. These pits are examined after a year has passed, and the quicksilver is found to have been converted into gold. This is because the water near the source flows at a high velocity. The water carries nuggets of gold along with the sand. These nuggets are minute and slender like the wings of the mosquito. When these particles pass over the quicksilver, the gold sticks to the quicksilver and the sand passes over.

Today, the sandy banks of the Upper Indus River between Shatial and beyond Alam Bridge are still exploited by gold-washers, the *maruts* or *soniwal*, the “people of gold”.⁴⁶⁵ They are found downstream as far as Thakot [Besham], at the gateway to the KKH, and upstream as far as Hunza and in Baltistan. More than 2000 families living mainly in villages such as Dodishal beneath the planned Diamer-Basha Dam, in the valleys of Khanbari, Thor, at Hodar, Chilas and Thalpan, Ges, Darang, Gunar Farm in the Diamer District as well as at Juglot and Bunji in the Gilgit District practise gold-panning as a source of income. During the surveys of the PGAM a striking observation was made, that never had ancient coins been found in the ruins of Buddhist sites along the Upper Indus, as Jettmar stated in an article with the title “no coins from Gilgit”.⁴⁶⁶ Also for later periods “a non-monetary economy” is attested by the payment of gold-dust which replaced the use of coins.

After Maharaja Gulāb Singh’s troops from Kashmir had invaded Chilas to interrupt the raids of the Chilasis on the Kashmir-Gilgit Road in 1851, since 1860 gold dust besides other items was paid yearly as tribute by the Shinaki communities of Chilas, Darel and Hodar, and also by the people of Nager and the *thum* of Hunza to the Maharaja of Kashmir.⁴⁶⁷ Also precious stones, gems, furs, leather, products of timber, and woollen fabrics must have been exported

463 Beal 1885, I 134–135.

464 Said 1989, 203–204.

465 The methods of gold-washing by the *maruts* have been documented since 1983 by M. Azam Chaudhary and other members of the PGAM, see: Chaudhary 1997.

466 Jettmar 1998, 407–410.

467 Biddulph 1880, 14–16, 25, 29 (Darel 4 tolas, [Hodar] Hodur 2 tolas, Chilas 5 tolas, Buner since 1842 had to pay 3 tolas, Nager since 1858 had to pay 21 tolas and Hunza since 1869 at least 20 tolas).

articles of this area. But no sizable copper, lead, tin or zinc deposits have been traced in this part of the high-mountain region or in Swat Valley,⁴⁶⁸ nor have any ancient mine workings ever been comprehensibly reported.⁴⁶⁹ Only Sebastiano Tusa refers to mining activities in Darel up to few decades ago concerning antimony, copper, and lead.⁴⁷⁰ The rich hoards of bronze axes and other metal objects found there by treasure hunters could be explained by the existence of mineral sources in the valley.

The transfer of alluvial gold mentioned in the royal charters from Susa may be connected with the famous story of the gold-digging ants, as described for the first time by Herodotus (Hdt. III 102–105). This legend is linked to the mountaineers living not far from the country Paktyike (Gandhara) around the city of Kaspatyros in the north of the land of the Indians and to the north of the uppermost part of the course of the Indus. Kaspatyros clearly refers to the name Kaspapyros according to Hekataios (i.e. Kaspeiria after Ptol.) which reflects the Sanskrit name of Kashmir, Kasyapapur. This region has been identified with the land of the Derdai (Δέρδαι), who inhabit the mountains on the eastern borders, as repeated by Megasthenes (*Fragm.* XXXIX), and after him quoted by Strabo (Strab. XV.1.44). The Derdai correspond to the Dardae after Plinius (Plin. *HN* VI 67: *fertilissimi sunt auri Dardae*), the Daradrai (Δέρραδραι after Ptol. *Geog.* VI, 13) or Dardanoi after Dionysus Periegeta (Dionys. *Per.* V 1138).

The name of the Daradas – *darad* in Sanskrit has the meaning of mountain – occurs in Sanskrit literature, as in the *Mahābhārata* and in the chronicle of Kashmir [*Rājatarāṅgīnī*]. Varāhamihira (ca. 500 AD) in his *Brhatsamhitā* (XIV, 29), mentions them with other tribes as neighbours of the Kaśmīras. Their land lies to the east of the Lambatai, the territory of Lamghan along the northern bank of the Kabul River, and of Souastene, the basin of the Souastos, i.e. Śubhavastu, (Subhāstu, Suvāstu, Swāt) or Swat, and to the north of the uppermost part of the course of the Indus along the northwest of Kashmir.

Later classical writers (Arr. *Anab.* V 4–7, Ind. XV 5–7.; Ael. *NA.* III 4; Ctesias [Phot., *Bibl.*]; Dio Chr. *Or.* XXXV 434; Plin. *HN* IX 31; Strab., XV 37, 44, 69) refer to the myth of the gold-digging ants.⁴⁷¹

A remote reminiscence of the fabulous gold-digging ants has even been preserved in local fairy-tales in Ladakh.⁴⁷² Herrmann tried to identify the lands with the gold-digging ants according to Greek, Indian, Chinese, and Tibetan tradition with the plain around Kargil in Ladakh (?), which is also known for its rich gold production.⁴⁷³ The giant ants, which are described by

468 + Actually medium-size copper and iron terrains are located and superficially exploited in Upper Swat, mostly on the right bank north of Matta. In general, see Law 2006.

469 “Chalcopyrite and malachite occur in small pockets around Gilgit, Danyor Nala, Dikut and Pasu”: Chakrabarti – Lahiri 1996, 13.

470 Tusa 1985, 185.

471 For a summary of classical records about ancient India: McCrindle 1876–1877, 94–96. McCrindle 1901, 2–3.44.51.75.128.138.176. Ritter 1833, 657–660. Vogelsang 1989; 1992b, 10.

472 Francke 1924.

473 Herrmann 1938, 10–16.

Herodotus as being bigger than a fox, though not as big as a dog, have been associated for the first time by Moorcroft and C. Ritter with marmots inhabiting the high mountain areas, as can be seen in a large population in the Deosai Plateau. They are known as the long-tailed or Kashmir marmot (*Marmota caudata*) and another species, the Himalayan marmot (*Marmota himalayana*).⁴⁷⁴ The old people from this region north of Kargil are said “to go to the plain of Dansar to collect gold sand from the marmot burrows”, because “the marmots bring up sand from underground and it has gold in it”.⁴⁷⁵ The Himalayas altogether were thought to contain gold mines, as the other form of its Greek name ‘Emodos’ is obviously derived from the Sanskrit term for the mountain chain *Hemādri*, the ‘golden mountains’.

6 Three Kingdoms: The Climax of Buddhism in the Northern Areas⁴⁷⁶

6.1 *Dāradas, Little and Great Palūr*⁴⁷⁷

During the so-called “Golden Age of Buddhism” from 5th to 8th century, the region around Chilas-Thalpan with its unique concentrations of Buddhist carvings clearly represents a political and economic as well as an important ritual centre.⁴⁷⁸ The clustering of Buddhist imagery and inscriptions around an old ferry crossing or hanging bridge between Chilas and Thalpan marks the importance of this passage to the northern bank of the Indus River. Chilas was the seat of the political establishment and Thalpan, at the meeting point of routes leading from Hodar to Gor and through the Kiner Gah to Gilgit, was the corresponding place of a supra-regional Buddhist sanctuary and apparently also of a monastery. In Thalpan monumental remains of a terrace wall with a staircase leading to it could have served as a platform for stupas. Illicit diggings in the western part of Thalpan Village in the gardens on the ridge, which is separated from the sandy terraces by the deeply incised valley of the Kiner Gah, yielded fragments of stucco reliefs showing the seated Buddha on a lotus throne. The rendering of the image repeats the model of the figure as depicted in the rock carvings at Chilas-Jayachand and Thalpan. The reliefs could have been the decoration of a stupa which was erected on the ridge thus dominating the wide Thalpan terrace. After these discoveries in 2014, the inscription near a singular image of a seated ruler at Bario Das, which is paralleled in coin representations of Great King Azez (58–20 BC) gains sense: “The goal in view, the stūpa in view”. This hint of a distant important sanctuary could refer to the Buddhist religious

474 Roberts 1997, 330–336.

475 Peissel 1984, 144–145.

476 + The original title of this chapter was “The Lords of the Mountains: The Climax of Buddhism in the Northern Areas”.

477 + The original title of this paragraph was “Three Kingdoms: Dāradas, Little and Great Palūr”.

478 Jettmar 1989d; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 18–20; Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 33, 42–44.

centre at Thalpan. Another inscription, which names the donor Amṛtendrālaṃkārasya of an outstanding scene at Hodar West, recalling chapter 11 of the Lotus *sutra*, mentions a monastery of Candrasena. His name occurs at five other sites between Shing Nala and Thor, i.e. around Chilas-Thalpan, what could also with reference of a monastery be a hint to Thalpan. The masterly execution of the scene, which in this excellence is otherwise unparalleled at Hodar, belongs to the Buddhist imagery of Chilas-Thalpan.

The above mentioned Chinese pilgrims' travelogues marvel at a huge wooden Maitreya statue at Ta-li-lo (To-li), which may also be the one referred to by Al-Bīrūnī (Abu-Raiḥan Muhammad, 973–1048) in his account about the “site of the Shamil (or Shamilan) idol in Kashmir” in the vicinity of the “River of Sindh”, i.e. apparently the Upper Indus River.⁴⁷⁹

The history of the high mountain region between 5th and 8th centuries AD is determined by the existence of two kingdoms, which occupied the most powerful political unit in the region, thanks to the strategic position between the Tarim Basin and Kashmir with the southern Indian principalities.⁴⁸⁰ The distinction between the two territories called ‘Great Palūr’ and ‘Little Palūr’ was made for the first time by the Korean pilgrim Huichao, but was not taken up again by later Tibetan or Islamic sources.⁴⁸¹ The area called Po-lu, which was named Bolor after Islamic sources, is mentioned in the annals of the T’ang Dynasty. Chavannes (1903) located this territory in the region of Gilgit. Since Cunningham and Chavannes the identification of Great Palūr with Baltistan and Little Palūr with Gilgit including Yasin has been generally proposed.⁴⁸² However, the definition of the exact borders of these dominions is still disputed. The discussion about whether Baltistan is the homeland of the Palola Ṣāhi Dynasty and Skardu its capital can only be finally concluded by inscriptions from there. In the east, the powerful state “Great Palūr” (equivalent with the later Bolōr and Balūr or Balōr in Arabic) occupied the area of Baltistan including Hunza and Astor.⁴⁸³ In the west, the other important principality was “Little Palūr” (Xiao Bolu), which according to later Tibetan sources was called Bruža. Its name ostensibly reflects the term Burusho, the people living around Hunza. Little Palūr covers the basin of Gilgit, including the tributary valley of Punial up to Yasin. Because of its strategic position at the main gateway on the route from the Tarim Basin to Kashmir and India, this region played also a key role during the Chinese-Tibetan power struggle for hegemony in the 7th and 8th century.

Denwood deviating from this localization suggested the identification of Great Palur with the basin of Gilgit and located Little Palur in Yasin.⁴⁸⁴ But the exact geographical position of Bolor, especially of the two kingdoms, still remains disputed. A solution to this problem could

479 Said 1989, 203; Jettmar 1985a, 762 and 2002, 154.

480 Pelliot 1959, 91–92; Jettmar 2002, 116–156.

481 Fuchs 1939, 443–444 [+ Deeg 2010].

482 Cunningham 1854, 34, 46–47. Chavannes [+ 1903, 1903–1904]. Tucci 1977, 72, 78. Jettmar 2002, 117.

483 + After Hunza HH added “(?)”.

484 Denwood 2007.

only be found by systematic excavations in Yasin, the Gilgit Basin and also in Baltistan. Until now no other reference to Gilgit as being the residence of a kingdom exists, except for the Gilgit manuscripts, the Hatun inscription and the royal inscriptions on the Kashmir bronzes. Strikingly, no coinage referring to this dynasty is known; therefore, only an excavation program at central sites in Gilgit-Baltistan could help to reconstruct the settlement history of the Northern Areas, and at last of Bolor.

Since the end of the 5th century until the beginning of the 8th century the political scenery was dominated by a dynasty that called itself the ‘Palola Ṣāhi’, or, in sanskritized form ‘Patola Ṣāhi’.⁴⁸⁵ Out of its centre of power in Great Palūr, the dynasty gained control over Little Palūr, and through there became connected to the domain of the Hephthalites or White Huns, who reigned over the region of Chitral. The dynasty’s history is mainly based on the famous Gilgit manuscripts, and on the epigraphic evidence from a series of so-called Kashmir- or Gilgit-Bronzes with their dedicational inscriptions. Names of kings occur in the royal rock inscriptions from Danyor and Hatun,⁴⁸⁶ including the mention of a local ruler. The rock inscriptions in the districts of Gilgit and Diamer, and even from Shigar in Baltistan, round out these patchy sources. Otherwise, this dynasty is not recorded in ancient Indian historiography. Until now a list of ca. nine kings and nine queens representing this dynasty is known of that fills the chronological frame between 6th and 8th century. On the basis of all available textual material Oskar von Hinüber convincingly regained this dynasty of the ‘Lords of the Mountains’, beginning during the 6th century with Somana and ending with Surendrāditya, whose name is known only from Chinese sources of the T’ang Dynasty.⁴⁸⁷ His reign began around 720 AD and seems to have ended also with the fall of his own dynasty during the military conflicts with Tibet.

The list of rulers of the Palola Ṣāhi Dynasty on the basis of the until now known inscriptions has been established by von Hinüber:

- Somona (6th century)
- Vajrādityanandī (presumably 585–605)
- Vikramādityanandī (presumably 605–625)
- Surendravikramādityanandī (presumably 625–644/645)
- Nandivikramādityanandī (ca. 644/645–685)
- Jayamaṅgalavikramādityanandī (ca. 685–710)
- Nandivikramādityanandī (ca. 710–715)
- Su-fu-shē.li-chi-li-ni (ca. 715–720), perhaps identical with Nandivikramādityanandī
- Surendrāditya (after 720)

485 Hinüber 2004 and 2007.

486 Hinüber 1989a, 64. Hinüber 1993, 4–19; 2004, 65.

487 Hinüber 2004, 85–99; 2007. The names of the rulers known until then are listed in: MANP 3, 1999, 92–93.

The chronological sequence and exact dating of the first known kings, the Śāhis of Palola, are based on palaeographic reasonings and thus still remain uncertain. The first Śāhi of Palola is Somana, whose name is attested only by a single Brāhmī inscription in Khomar Das (8:1). He may have not even belonged to the ruling Bhagadatta family in Palola.⁴⁸⁸ Vajrādityanandī with his title *śrī paṭola deva śāhi*, designated as ruler and possible successor, is known from a single piece of textual evidence, which may have been a part of the Gilgit manuscripts. Vikramādityanandī, known as donor from the Gilgit manuscripts and mentioned in an inscription from Thalpan, seems to be the father of the following *śrī deva śāhi* named Surendravikramādityanandī. The fifth name in the line of succession is testified by a series of manifold inscriptions. Navasurendrādityanandī is mentioned in the famous Hatun inscription and the first ruler's name occurring on the Kashmir bronzes, and his successor Jayamaṅgalavikramādityanandī occurs in the second royal rock inscription at Danyor that forms a decree dating from February 19, 687 AD.⁴⁸⁹ The name of his successor Nandivikramādityanandī is attested by two donor inscriptions on Kashmir bronzes dating from 714 and 715. The two following rulers of the Palola Śāhi Dynasty are known only from Chinese sources of the T'ang Dynasty. Therefore, their Sanskrit names are unknown. According to the annals of the T'ang Dynasty, Su-fu-shē.li-chi-li-ni's accession to the throne of the kingdom Pou-lu (Palola) was confirmed by the Chinese court in 717. But, because the last known date of Nandivikramādityanandī is 715, the suzerain by Chinese grace could even be identical with him. His reign lasted a short period, because in 720 his successor Su-lin-t'o-i-chih was again enthroned by the same procedure brought through the imperial legation. The Sanskrit name of this king has been reconstructed as Surendrāditya, whose name is attested by a *devadharmā* (religious donation) inscription from Hodar [Hodur] (68:1: *śrī Palolaśāhi Surendrādityanandī[deva]*). This king ruled approximately between 720 and 725.⁴⁹⁰ An inscription on an incense burner adds the new name *śrī Śīlādityaanandīn* to the dynasty's sequence.⁴⁹¹

Beside the names of the Palola Śāhi kings, also twelve of their queens are now known. Among them Queen Maṅgalaḥṁsikā stands out from the others as a prolific donor in her highest rank for a female member of the dynasty. She is the only queen who holds the

488 An inscribed incense burner in Chicago bears an inscription that includes the name of the donor, Śīlādityanandīn, which according to O. von Hinüber 2010, 6 "recalls the names of the Palola Śāhi of the Bhagadatta family such as Vajrādityanandīn or Vikramādityanandīn". The date of the incense burner is 532 AD and would therefore precede even the first Palola Śāhi, king Somana, who apparently reigned in the later part of the 6th century.

489 Hinüber 2004, 52–57 no. 23. In the inscription on the bronze of Jayamaṅgalavikramādityanandī, year 82, the unusual form *deyatharmā* instead of the formula *dharma* (law, moral or religious duty) is found, and also in the name *tharmila* for Dharmila in the inscription of Thor North 132:8 (MANP 11, 2013, 253), see: Hinüber 2014, 7.

490 Hinüber 1989a, 64–65 no. 64. MANP 3, 1999, 91–93, 305 no. 68:1.

491 Hinüber 2010.

exceptional title *paramadevī* [...] *bhaṭārikā*, “highest queen [...] great lady”.⁴⁹² She was the wife of King Vajrādityanandī, who as second sovereign of the dynasty might have ruled between 585 to 605 AD. Her name is known from a colophon among the Gilgit manuscripts and from two inscriptions on bronzes donated by the Queen.⁴⁹³

So far, it is still impossible to draw the border lines of the area controlled by the kingdom of the Palola Śāhis. Judging from the inscriptions, their dominion reached from Little Palūr as far as the northern bank of the Upper Indus River, where they came into direct contact with the third power in the Northern Areas, that of the Dāradas or Dardanoi in Sanskrit and classical sources.

6.2 The kingdom of the Dāradas

Names of rulers, which are not connected with those of the Palola Śāhi Dynasty, occur mainly in royal Brāhmī inscriptions around Chilas. The names have no additional reference to the succession of the dynasty and therefore cannot be assigned to a narrow period of time. In view of their reading by von Hinüber, the southern bank of the Indus was controlled as frontier district of the land of the Dāradas from the outpost Chilas.⁴⁹⁴ The name of the first known ruler of the Dāradas, *Daradaraya* – Darada Rāja without revealing his real name –, is however found in a Kharoṣṭhī inscription, partly in an incomprehensible text in perhaps the non-Indian Proto-Burushaski. This inscription was found engraved near the Alam Bridge at the junction of the Gilgit River with the Indus, on the main crossroad leading from Chilas and Baltistan to the Tarim Basin via the Hunza Valley.⁴⁹⁵ The inscription was dated by Fussman to the late phase of the Kuṣāṇa period, between the late 2nd and 4th century AD.

The next attested ruler is *rājaputra* Vaiśravaṇasena, to be dated within a space of time from the 4th / 5th to the 8th century AD. Indeed, six inscriptions alone in Chilas (Chilas Bridge 28:3) and one in Thalpan (192:1.2) at the river crossing to Chilas-Jayachand name the *daran-mahārāja*, “The Great King (in the lands) of the Dāradas, (glorious) Śrī Vaiśravaṇasena, the subduer of enemies (*śatrudamana*)”.⁴⁹⁶ This rare title, which occurs in two inscriptions, obviously referring to a military victory in this region, as guardian of the north was bestowed only to one other person in the Upper Indus named Śrī Indrabhaṭṭārka (Khomar Das 13:5). Both rulers can be dated within a period of time from the 4th to the 6th century AD, preceding the dynasty of the Palola Śāhi in Great Palur. In a third graffito Vaiśravaṇasena is mentioned with his ‘spiritual teacher’ (*upādhyāya*) Rudraśarma, who was established in the district (*viṣaya*) Avardī. This

492 Hinüber 2011, 4–5.

493 Hinüber 2007 and 2011, 5–6 fig. 2–3.

494 Summarized in Hinüber 2004, 101–104.

495 Fussman 1978, 18–19 no. 5, 7. Jettmar 1995, 38; 2002, 102, 191. Hinüber 2004, 102.

496 Hinüber 1989a, 57–61 no. 59–60; 2004, 43, 101–104 and no. 17a–f. Jettmar 1995, 37; 2002, 191. MANP 6, 2003, 40 no. 28:3 and 7, 140 no. 192:1.2.

otherwise unknown place – according to von Hinüber – could be an ancient name of Chilas or rather of its environment.⁴⁹⁷ Yet – more unlikely – it could be also identical with the enigmatic “Ravere of the Balūr country”, which is mentioned during the campaigns in the early 9th century by the Arab commander al-Faḍl b. Sahl, vezir of al-Ma’mun, against the king of Kabul, Tibet and Kashmīr.⁴⁹⁸ During the reign of his elder brother caliph al-Amīn (800–813), Al-Ma’mun, the second oldest son of the fifth ‘Abbāsīd caliph Hārūn ar-Rašīd (786–809), resided in Merw, the capital of the Persian province Ḥorāsān, as his governor of the eastern provinces of the caliphate. This war of revenge was a result of the conflict between the brothers al-Amin and al-Ma’mun, the other heir to succession. Al-Ma’mun (813–833) had formed an alliance with Central Asian kingdoms, namely the King of Kabul, the Qaghan of Tibet, the Yabghu [i.e. title of the ruler of Tukhāristān] of the Qarlugs and King Utrārbandah. The sixth ‘Abbāsīd caliph al-Amin could only react against this powerful alliance by direct negotiations with the Central Asian rulers, but his death in 813 – he was murdered after the conquest of Baghdad by his brother’s army – changed the political situation, and al-Ma’mun’s vezir could secure the eastern border by his victorious campaigns against al-Amin’s former allies. His first victim was the king of Kabul, and in a second campaign against Tibet and Kashmir he thrust “into the Wakhan and in Ravere of the country of Balūr”, which could perhaps be identified with Chitral as western part of Bolor.

A third ruler, *ṣāhi śrī* Vajrasūra by name, occurs also in an inscription at Chilas (Chilas Bridge 36:25), and like his earlier predecessor Vaiśravaṇasena is not known from other sources. The ruler’s name ending with *-vuruṣa* indicates an early form of Burushaski. He belongs to a succession of *ṣāhi* rulers without any clear connection to the earlier Palola Ṣāhi Dynasty, nor to the later Turki Ṣāhis or the Hindu Ṣāhis. The names of his functionaries, especially of the ‘great treasurer’ (*mahāgaṃjapati*) Khāyā Kaṃdutām-vuruṣa, refer to the place Chilas, where Vajrasūra apparently was the local ruler or the governor of the Dāradas during a later phase of the eighth or even the beginning of the 9th century AD.⁴⁹⁹ Recorded near his inscription are the names of other officials, Kṣatra-Ṣāhi Vajranandī, as well as the members of his family Siṃghaśūra and Vyāghraśūra, which reveals his prominent position. And therefore he cannot have been a mere pilgrim who visited the sacred precinct. Regarding the inscriptional evidence concerning the names from the inscriptions found at Danyor and Hatun as well as on the Kashmir bronzes, von Hinüber pointed to “the political as well as cultural difference between

497 Hinüber 1989a, 59 reads the inscription no. 59c of the 4th–5th century as: “The teacher of the glorious Vaiśravaṇasena, great king of the Dards, Rudraśarma, is firmly established in the district Avardī”. The name *Avardī* for Chilas does not seem to be applicable, as its old name according to much later sources *Śilathasa* after the “Saka Itinerary” and *Shiltās* after Al-Bīrūnī was much later, in the 10th–11th centuries.

498 Jettmar 1993b, 99–100; 2002, 139–141, 191 after Beckwith 1987, 159–162.

499 The inscription was found by Stein in 1942 (Stein 1944, pl. Va) and published by Dani 1983a, 84 no. 63; 1985, 230–232 pl. IVb. His, sometimes doubtful, readings have been corrected in Hinüber 1989a, 61–64 no. 62; 2004, 103 no. 28. MANP 6, 2003, 54 no. 36:25. See also: Jettmar 1989a, XXVIII–XXIX.

the ‘Sanskritised’ Palola Śāhis and the perhaps local rulers of Chilas” in the frontier district of the Dārada-kingdom, thus clearly emphasizing the existence of two Buddhist ruling houses.⁵⁰⁰

They were the ruling lords of the Upper Indus valley, dominating a stretch on the southern bank of the River from Shatial to Chilas with the bridge-head Thalpan and farther upstream as far as the gorges beyond the Nanga Parbat. Covering an area that was wider than the lower part of the Upper Indus valley, the Dārada(s) kingdom must have been ruled from a political centre possibly located west of Kashmir, such as in Uraśā, the Hazara District, in Oḍi in the Kaghan Valley, or later in the Nilum or Kishanganga Valley, perhaps near Gurēz (Gurais).⁵⁰¹ Daratpurī, the town of the Dards “hidden in the mountains”, should be located there. Chilas – called Silathasa in the so-called “Saka Itinerary” from the 10th century, and Shiltas after Al-Bīrūnī⁵⁰² – in the land called Daraddeśa in the 11th century as a part of a “Bhatta-Shāh” kingdom – served as its most powerful western outpost and had the task of controlling the important trading and interregional communication network in the Upper Indus Valley. The aforementioned inscription of the Great King of the Dards, Śrī Vaiśravaṇasena, with the title “subduer of enemies” (*śatrudamana*), apparently emphasizes the territorial claim on the region beyond the bridgehead Chilas-Thalpan. It is striking that the strategically important “Land of Dāradas”, Daraddeśa, sandwiched between Bolor in the north, Kashmir in the east, and Gandhara in the south, and mentioned in the Rājataranḡiṇī, the Chronicle of the Kings of Kashmir, never occurs in Chinese sources.⁵⁰³

The fortified hill settlement Patelo Kot above the village of Hodar at the mouth of the (homonous) Hodar Valley secures the crossing point of the main routes in the Indus Valley and the direct connection from Gilgit via Naupura through the Shinghi Valley across the mountain chains to the bridge-head of Hodar. Based on its dominant position at this important traffic junction, the fortress represents both the southern outpost and the stronghold of the dynasty of the powerful princedom Little Palur in Gilgit in the lower part of the Upper Indus Valley. There are 13 images of felines in Hodar, which because of their manes can be defined as depictions of lions; the most decorative of them seem to denote a sign of power.⁵⁰⁴ The heraldic symbol of the Dārdana, a lion with raised paw and sometimes adorned by an astral symbol on its shoulder, is depicted at the site Hodar-Halalosh and also at Gichoi Das and Dardarbatī Das.⁵⁰⁵ The presence of these imperial symbols clearly marks the territory along

500 Hinüber 1989a, 63–64.

501 Stein 1900, II 434–435, VII, 912. ANP 1, XXXVII f.

502 Bailey 1936, Sachau 1888, I. 207.

503 Stein 1900, II 505.

504 Bandini [-König] in: MANP 3, 1999, 40–45.

505 Hodar [Hodur]: 12:28; 26:5,27,81,124; 65:4,5. Gichoi Das: 12:16. Dardarbatī Das: 5:1, 54:1, 92:1. For the “ritual tiger” at Hodur, see: Dani 1983a, 200 no. 150. Bemmman – Hauptmann 1993, 315 fig. 3. For shoulder ornaments, whirls, on lion representations, see Tanabe 1990, in Gandharan art, see Tanabe 1991, 78–81 and Bautze 1991–1992, 218–219.

this part of the Upper Indus, which was claimed by the dynasty just opposite the sphere of influence of the Dāradas kingdom with its bridge-head Chilas-Thalpan.

Jettmar interpreted the lion motif with flower or starlike shoulder mark as a heraldic symbol of Irano-Hellenistic background, “certainly related to the whirls or whirl-stars on Sogdian silver ware”. He saw in the lion motif a symbol “belonging to a lineage which dominated the valley of Hodar”.⁵⁰⁶ But according to Katsumi Tanabe, the whirl motif occurring in Egyptian and Near Eastern art since the 3rd millennium BC is first of all nothing but actual whirling hair that occurs on the shoulder of young male lions under three years in age. The image of the lion with shoulder ornament in Gandharan iconography is apparently derived from the Parthian model, because Gandharan art from the 1st to early 3rd centuries was influenced by Parthian art. The lion motif in the rock art of the Upper Indus could therefore be derived from Gandharan art, from where also the stupa type in Early Buddhist rock art sites can be deduced. However, the shoulder ornament of the later Hodar [Hodur] lions in K. Tanabe’s opinion is derived from Sogdian art of the 7th–8th centuries. The shape of the shoulder mark was probably influenced by similar representations of stars or the sun known from Buddha and bodhisattva images in Swat and Kashmir.⁵⁰⁷ The animal with its right front paw raised, tail up and head erect is drawn together with a Buddha on a stone slab from Butkara I in Swat.⁵⁰⁸ The piece was found isolated from any context and apparently used – intended by the master – as an experimental drawing. The lion motif occurs also during the Kuṣāṇa period on the reverse side of Kaṇiṣka coins and on temple coins from Tillya Tepe as “the lion who chased away fear”, symbolizing Buddha, the lion of the Śakyas is the ethnicity of the historic Buddha.⁵⁰⁹ This motif is well known in toretics of the early Medieval Iranian cultural area,⁵¹⁰ and it also seems to have been the heraldic animal of the Dardic ruler as depicted in the so-called royal drinking scene in the murals of the Dukhang at Alchi in the Western Himalayas.⁵¹¹ The motif of the lion raising its paw, which embellishes the robe and the shield of one of the attending warriors, appears on the Indus also at Khalatse in Ladakh thus documenting the claim to power in this part of the valley by the king.⁵¹²

506 Jettmar 1980c, 209; 1985, 763; 1988, 156 fig. 7. The Hodar [Hodur] lions with emblem are compared with similar motifs on silver vessels of Sogdian origin: Darkevich 1976, pl. 3, 1–5, fig. 9, 2 no. 116.

507 Ebert 1994, 294 figs 32–33 saw an equivalent of the rosette- or star-like ornament of the Hodar [Hodur] lions (MANP 3, 1999, 26:81, 65:4–5) with the lotus motif in the centre of the dome and on two steps of the lower basement engraved in the image of a large stupa with lion pillars at Shing Nala (MANP 4, 2001, 39:2). [+ Here HH added this note “*fehlt-add*: footnote for K. Tanabe, p. 259” = Tanabe 1990, the page number is wrong, Tanabe’s paper end on p. 256].

508 Faccenna 1997, 72–73 fig. 2–5 [+ see also Olivieri 2022a].

509 Fussman 1987, 71–72 fig. 2.

510 Marschak 1986, fig. 29.

511 Pal 1982, 25–28 pl. D23. [+ Here HH left this incomplete note: “Goepper...” which should refer either to Goepper 1982 or Goepper 1996].

512 + Here HH left the following incomplete sentence: “Bolōr (Baltistan) seems to have been independent until the reign of ‘Dus srong (677–704) according to...”.

Narrative records of the T'ang Shu and Tibetan annals refer to the clashes over the hegemony in Bolōr between the Chinese and the Tibetans.⁵¹³ Between 720 and 745 AD Tibetan armies invaded Bolōr, thus terminating the supremacy of Palola Ṣāhi rule in Baltistan. From there they even dared a thrust to Bruža (Little Palūr), the Gilgit Basin, and went as far as the Oxus region, where the Arabs as opponent of the Chinese had taken possession. To regain Chinese supremacy in Little Palūr, an army of 10,000 cavalymen was assembled under the command of General Kao Hsien-chi (Gao Xianzhi), a Korean, and led across the Pamir. He defeated a Tibetan army at *Lien-Yün* near present-day Sarhad in Wakhan, where he took the Tibetan fort. His principal objective in the Pamir was to regain the “control of the great Central Asian trade route” for Chinese interests.⁵¹⁴ After traversing the Pamir route and the Karakorum, apparently via the Darkot and Baroghil passes,⁵¹⁵ the Chinese army invaded the Yasin Valley, captured its capital Anuyue in 722 AD and imprisoned the Tibetan vassal king. In 737 AD (or 747?)⁵¹⁶ the *yabghu* of Tokharistan, i.e. the Turkic Buddhist ruler of Kundus, asked the Chinese Empire for help against an insurgent mountain chief, who as an ally of the Tibetans was breaking the communications between Gilgit and Kashmir. Kao Hsien-chi again in 747 AD⁵¹⁷ had to cross the Karakorum pass and to restore the former hegemony. The expeditionary force destroyed a bridge over the Gilgit River near Gupis or, as Jettmar propounded, after proceeding down the Gilgit Valley a river crossing over the Indus. This site could have been located around the Alam Bridge, at the junction of the Gilgit River with the Indus, where Tibetan inscriptions and stupa images testify Tibetan presence. After the defeat of the “Tibetan partisans” and the capture of the pro-Tibetan king, the kingdom of Little Palūr seems to have survived in a status of loyalty to the Chinese T'ang Dynasty. These Tibetan partisans apparently could have been Baltis.⁵¹⁸

For the subsequent centuries there are no documents from Chinese or Tibetan sources, which would throw light on the medieval history in the Northern Areas. The “Saka Itinerary” from the time of the Kashmiri king Abhimanyugupta (958–972 AD) and the Ḥudūd al-For 'Ālam (982 AD) deliver scanty information about this region (Bulūr reigned by a king Bulūrīn Shāh). The Khotanese Saka text, containing an itinerary from Sarikol through Gilgit and Chilas into Kashmir, refers to the “province (bād) of the Prusavas”, i.e. the former Bruža. The statement, “residences belonging to the king (in Gilgit) are there in four provinces”, has been interpreted that *Prūsava* covered a wide area with its great towns Giḍagittā (Gilgit), Sīlathasa or Sīḍathasa (Chilas), and Mangala-cakra, “the first Indian city towards Kashmir”.⁵¹⁹ But Sten

513 Beckwith 1987, 30; Jettmar 2002, 122–125; Sen 2003, 30–34.

514 Stein 1922, 114. See also Mock 2016, 122.

515 Beckwith 1987, 30, 132–133; Jettmar 1975, 298. Jettmar 2002, 127; Tsuchiya 1998b, 54–55.

516 + Here I left in the text HH's comment “(747 A.D.)”.

517 + I have corrected here following the suggestion left by HH: “in 737 A.D. (eher 747?)”.

518 + The sentence was completed by the following quote: “(see Emerson JCA 7/2, 1984, 103)” = Emerson 1984.

519 Bailey 1936, 262–263; Jettmar 2002, 144–145. Hinüber 2004, 74–76.

Konow comparing *Prūśava* with Burusho (Burūśo) opened the way to correlate it with the region of the Burushaski speaking people.⁵²⁰

Al-Bīrūnī mentions the “mountains of Bolor and Shamilan”, which correspond to the Gilgit chains of the Hindukush and the westernmost Himalaya. This region with its towns Gilgit, Aswira (Astor) and Shiltas (Chilas) then was inhabited by “Turkish tribes who are called Bhattavaryan. Their king has the title Bhatta-Shah”.⁵²¹ This statement would have presupposed an invasion of Turkic tribes, thus altering the ethnic situation in Bolor. As Stein noted, the only explanation for Al-Bīrūnī’s information is that he did not differentiate between Turks and Tibetans, who were populating the country from Ladakh to Baltistan (Tibetan *sBal ti/sBal te/sBas ti, also Nang gong*).⁵²² Until the intrusion of Islam into Baltistan since the 16th century, the mountain region between Hindukush and the western Himalayas was to remain a dark corner of the Indian subcontinent. Muslim rule in Baltistan, according to Holzwarth, is evidenced as late as around 1550, when the region came under administration of Kashmir. Baltistan “along with Chitral on the far western side” seem to have served as “an early bridgehead of Muslim influence within the huge mountainous system that constitutes today’s northern Pakistan”. The introduction of Islam into the Northern Areas thus can be seen as a long-lasting process throughout the centuries from 1500 up to 1800.⁵²³

6.3 Ethnic diversity as revealed by inscriptions

During this period, the older Indian script Kharoṣṭhī (written from right to left) is followed by Brāhmī, the second Indian scripture, which was developed from North Indian Gupta alphabets, probably originating around the area of Mathura and Kauśambi. The script (written from left to right) was used by the Aśoka. More than 80 % of all inscriptions are written in different forms of the roundish Brāhmī, ranging from the late Kuṣāṇa to the early Gupta type of the

520 + Here the quote of S. Konow is missing, instead HH left the following (indirect) quote: “(Hinüber 2004, 76)”.

521 Sachau 1888, I: 117.207.

522 Stein 1900, II: 363. Jettmar 1970, 142. Denwood 2008, 13–15.

523 Holzwarth 1997; 1998, 301, 325–326; 2006, 173–174. The earliest Islamic epigraphic evidence for the Northern Areas from 1548/49 found on the gate of the watchtower at the fortress of Altit corresponds with the date when the Kashmiri ruler established Muslim governors in Baltistan (Holzwarth 2006, 174). An inscription from the mosque at Thagas in the northeast of Khaplu provides with the year 1012/1603–1604 the earliest date for Baltistan (Afridi 1988, 118). The little mosque of Thagas was destroyed in 1972 (Dani 1989, 141 did not mention this inscription). The Amburiq mosque of Shigar is said to be the oldest mosque in Baltistan, built by Kashmiri craftsmen who were brought by Sayyid Ali Hamadani (1314–1384): Dani 1989, 128–130 and 2001, 229. According to local traditions the Islamisation penetrated into the upper Indus valley to Chilas in about 1750 and to Gor in about 1800 (Holzwarth 1998, 314). According Biddulph 1880, 15 “the people of Gor claim to have been Muselmans for only three generations”.

4th century. A few inscriptions, like those at Hatun in the Ishkoman Valley dating to 671, on the basis of two Kashmir bronzes, and with 44 testimonies only in Chilas-Jayachand, are executed in the less known Śāradā and Proto-Śāradā developed from Brāhmī. Proto-Śāradā was introduced during the period between 600–630 AD.

These inscriptions occur in form of captions rendering personal names, sometimes repeated several times in different places. They refer to proper persons of the local population and also of foreign origin, sometimes with the short addition “arrived here”. More than 1000 different names are registered in the inscriptions, giving an impression of the multi-ethnic society, and together with the names of foreign travellers, merchants and pilgrims an idea of the important role of the crossroad between Central Asia and the subcontinent, as Jettmar designated the list of names as “Visitor’s Book of the Silk Road”. Of special interest are names with added titles or the profession of the person. Devotional texts according to Buddhist traditions and names of Buddhas, sometimes of rather uncommon type, are also attested.⁵²⁴ The ending (suffix) *-ot(t)a* is typical for widespread names of persons inhabiting the lower part of the Upper Indus region such as names ending with *-dharma* and *-mitra*. This is true for the most important local Buddhist donors such as Kuberavāhana and Siṅhoṭa, whose names occur in inscriptions at Chilas-Jayachand and Thalpan. Kuberavāhana’s name, which for the most part is written as Kueravāhana, occurs in a variation as Kuberasena also in Thakot (35:1, 51:1). Concealed behind these names may be also those of members of the ruling elite of the Dāradas territory may be concealed. Noticeably these two remarkable donors as the most prominent promoters of Buddhism at the Dardic outpost on the Upper Indus left behind their singular religious artworks in different areas in the Chilas-Thalpan basin. Siṅhoṭa’s stupa donations are concentrated on the higher rock formation of Chilas-Jayachand just above the access to the river crossing, whereas the religious images commissioned by Kuberavāhana are located north of the Siṅhoṭa group and in Thalpan and also in Thakot.⁵²⁵ Both men as the most prominent donors allow even an insight into their family background. An inscription on a small stone in Thalpan names even the son of Kuberavāhana, called Devavāhana (Thalpan 99:2). Siṅhoṭa appears at Chilas-Jayachand also together with another local personality Gamanaśūra,⁵²⁶ and as an exceptional case even with his wife Campadārikā, the “lady from Campā”, and his sister Pravāsusabhā as donors (Chilas Bridge 64:12). The proper name of his wife is not indicated; however, if the country of her origin would correspond with the Chamba District (ancient

524 + Here HH left the following quote “(Jettmar 1979b, von Hinüber 1989b)”.

525 A first compilation of donor names mentioned in Buddhist inscriptions is due to O. von Hinüber 1989b. For the naming of donor Kuberavāhana: Hinüber 1989b, 78. 86–87 inscriptions no. 70.71a.72a.73.74.81–85; MANP 6, 2003, no. 30:α, 30:A, 30:4.5.21.28; 37:A, 37:1.2.4; 38:1.2; 39:2; 42:4 (Chilas Bridge), 30:27 (Thalpan), MANP 7, 2005, no. 116:A, 116:2, 118:2, 122:A, 122:1.2 (Thalpan). – For the naming of donor Siṅhoṭa: no. 4:1; 6:A, 6:5; 20:2.15; 63:B, 63:7–9, 64:C,D; 64:12.17.18. 83:3 (Chilas Bridge).

526 MANP 6, 2003, no. 63:7 and 83:3 (in this lost inscription Gamanaśūra appears without the main donor).

Champakā) of Himachal Pradesh, situated at the foot of the Himalayas, flanked in the east by Kashmir and in the north by Tibet, it would indicate close relations of Siṅhoṭa's family with this remote area, which is known as one of the ancient Buddhist principalities.

In addition to these two prominent promoters of Buddhism, Kuberavāhana and Siṅhoṭa, there is another group of donors. The important question, whether they were contemporaries or which position they held in the community, cannot be answered yet.

On the prominent rock face of Chilas-Jayachand in a most elaborate veneration scene of a stupa another devotee, named Priyaśūra, occurs in the accompanying Brāhmī inscription (Chilas Bridge 63:A).⁵²⁷ Although names with *priya-* and *-śūra* are known in the area, this donor is only attested from this prominent place and may have been related to the elite society around the powerful Siṅhoṭa family.⁵²⁸

Around religious donations commissioned by Kuberavāhana at Thalpan the names of two other local donors are attested: Vicitradeva and Varuṇeśvara.⁵²⁹ They apparently did not have the rank of the two main patrons of Buddhism, as their donations of stupas in small format and never of large Bodhisatvas or Tathāgatas clearly indicate.

There are also other donors of local origin from the wider region around Chilas-Thalpan, some occurring at several places, such as Devaṭhoṭa and Devaṭṭaka (Thor North 112:5, 236:16), Dha[r]mota (Khomar Das 13:5), Giryōṭa (Gukona 12:1), Jīvoṭa (Thakot 70:1, 82:3), Kitoṭa (Khomar Das 56:1, 68:2, Gichoi Das 7:8), Makōṭa (Ziyarat 119:4), Miroṭa (Dardarbatī Das 70:4), Śūloṭa and Vijaveṭa (Dardarbatī Das 70:6; Hodar 65:14). Dharmasena (Ziyarat 16:9). But also names of foreign donors occur, such as Nandiya who venerates a stupa together with Brahmavarma (Thor North 69:2,3), or the Burushos Thāvaya-Devasiṅgha (Thor North 286:1, 288:1). Another donor is Amṛtendrāmaṅkārasya, who donated the extraordinary image recalling chapter 11 of Lotus sūtra at Hodar [Hodur] West. His name occurs even at five places between Shing Nala and Thor. Conspicuously personal names of local inhabitants with the ending *-ot(t)a* are repeated in many sites along the Upper Indus, with 13 namings at Hodar, nine in Oshibat, eight in Shatial, and seven in Gichi.⁵³⁰

Nasim Khan pointed out the name of *Vāsudat(t)a*, the son of Vāsutārā, which occurs several times in inscriptions together with images of stupas at Babe Damar, a rock carving assemblage between the Karakorum Highway at the gate to the city of Chilas and the Indus River (Chilas Bridge VI 1:3; Ziyarat 219:1; Gichi; 64:1; Hodar [Hodur] 69:10 son of Varāha;

527 Hinüber in: MANP 6, 2003, 75–76 (inscription: 63:3). See also: Dani 1983a, 136, 182 no. 124; 1995, 64.

528 + Here the manuscript presents a *non sequitur*, a sentence which was either left incomplete by HH or inadvertently left after a “cut and paste” Author’s computer activity: “Dharmasiṃha, son of Priyananda”. The sentence refers to the names with the suffix *priya-*. In fact, the sentence is completed in the following pages, where HH elaborates again, and from a different angle, on Kuberavāhana and Siṅhoṭa (and his wife Caṃpadārikā), Dharmasiṃha, son of Priyananda, etc.

529 Hinüber 1989a, 53–54 nos 50–52; 1989b, 87.

530 MANP 4, 2001, 384.

Shatial 121:1; Shing Nala: 59:3).⁵³¹ *Vāsudat(t)a* was the son of the Indian Vāsutārā, saluted as Baghavant, Mahārpaśaka or Mahakṣatrapa and therefore belonged to a higher social class of the Chilas community. His name, inscribed by the same hand, occurs at several sites along the Upper Indus and represents the same person (Chilas Bridge 29:18, 66:3, 66:26; 66:40, Oshibat 1:4, 29:1, Shing Nala 7:2). Other names with patronymic references ending with *-tara*, *-datta* (Shatial 17:2; 31:26; 47:2), *-toda* or *-loṭa* seem to indicate, that some of the donors are close relatives and belong to the same family or clan, which occupied a higher rank in the same area during the 4th and 5th century.

Inscriptions clearly revealing Vaiṣṇava names such as Ananta (Thor North 73:17), Śrī Brāhmā Vāmāna (Thakot 130:1), of Haricandra (Khomar Das 34:3), Śrī Ratnaviṣṇu (Khomar Das 15:1), or Śrī Rāmacandra (Khomar Das 25:1) or the travelling Brahman Jīvaśa(r)ma (Gukona 9:11), the Brahman Yaśa (Gukona 13:1) and the Vinesāma-Brahman Deva (Gukona 22:9, also Shatial 137:1, Hodar [Hodur] South 2:1), Kṛṣṇavarma (Alam Bridge 27:13), testify the presence of a Hindu group. Another Vinesāma-Brahman appears at Thalpan (142:2, 208:4), at Oshibat (56:1) and Gichoi Das (10:1). Further, Śrī Isānadeva (Thor North 204:1), Durgagupta (Khomar Das 37:1) and the Brahman Rudraśarma, “the spiritual teacher (*upādhyāya*) of the glorious (śrī) Vaiśravaṇasena, great king of the Dards” (Chilas terrace) represent Śaiva names.⁵³² Brahmagupta (Gukona 22:5) is the name of a famous astronomer and mathematician.⁵³³

Of historical importance is an inscription of the 6th century from Khomar Das (8:1), which mentions the Palola Śāhi king Somana (*palola śāhi somana*). He apparently is the first of the known nine kings of the Palola Śāhi Dynasty, and does not seem to have belonged to the Bhagadatta family of Palola-Paṭola-Balūr.⁵³⁴ The addition *śatrudamana* to the name clearly praises a hero as “subduer of enemies”, like Śrī Indrabhaṭṭārka in Khomar Das (13:5) and the Great King and donator Vaiśravaṇasena in Thalpan, who adopted the title Bhaṭṭāraka (Thalpan 30:177).⁵³⁵ This title was assumed by other persons along the Upper Indus who did not belong to the Palola Śāhi and may have held political power in their region. There are also other persons from Palola such as Yaśavarma (Shing Nala 32:2, Gukona 29:9). In this group a graffito from Gukona (49:1) mentioning Prabhadaṭṭa and Jīva “who may be victorious” could refer to clashes in an otherwise unknown political situation.

Sometimes added to the names of persons are specifications of their profession, such as their official authority or rank, caste or origin, and religious status. The names are summarized by O. von Hinüber under his type 3.⁵³⁶ Professions with the exception of scribe are seldom

531 Nasim Khan 2002a.

532 Hinüber 2004, 43, 101 no. 17.

533 + HH inserted here: “(Hilka 1910: 86)”.

534 Hinüber 2004, 47–48 Nr. 20. 85. The geographical term Palola is also attested in Shing Nala (32:2) and Hodar [Hodur] [+ Hodar; Hinüber in MANP 3, 2003, 91–92].

535 Hinüber 2004, 111.

536 Hinüber 1989a, 46–68.

indicated. Due to the lack of other sources, this group of graffiti shed some light on the social organisation and political situation of the local population.

Handed down are names of noble or rich men with their attendance, officials, warriors, Brahmans (*vrāhmaṇa*), actors (*naṭa*), scribes (*devīra*), such as the repeatedly mentioned Jayacandra (Ziyarat 27:1, Thalpan 226:4, Ba Das 19:8, Shing Nala 1:1), Khukasimgha (Chilas Bridge 36:10) and Garoṭa (Ba Das 4:3), painters (*citrakara*), musicians (*gāndharva*), merchants (*vaṇik*), caravan leaders (*sārthavāha*), and even seers (*bipraḥ*) such as Ādisoma (Khomar Das 30:4). In Proto-Śāradā inscriptions of significant historical importance at Chilas-Jayachand, the Vaiśravaṇasena inscriptions, added side by side with the local ruler of the Dārada kingdom and their *rājaputras*, are also their officials: the great minister (*mahāmatya*) Gikisiṇā, the great treasurer (*mahāgaṃjapati*) Khāyā, and the archivists (*akṣapaṭāli*) Stukatna (Chilas Bridge: 36:37,40,42) or Narendra with his title *mahākṣapaṭalādhikṛta* in the final line of the Danyor inscription, which is dated to 19 February 687.⁵³⁷ The office of the *mahāgaṃjapati* occurs also in an inscription at Shatial⁵³⁸ and in connection with that of the *mahāmatya* in the Hatun inscription, which can be assigned to 19 December 671. Both important exalted positions were held by the same person, Makarasimgha, a royal official of the Palola Śāhi king *śāhi śrī Nava-Surendrādityanandī*.⁵³⁹ In Alam Bridge (14:1,2) a protégé of a minister (*amātya*) is also mentioned.⁵⁴⁰ The list of specific professions and high officials in both royal territories give impressive evidence of the distinct hierarchical structure of the society and political organisation during the reign of the Lords of the Mountains. To the courtly household belong ministers, the treasurer, and the archivist maintaining the power of the kingship.

Female names occur in few graffiti along the Upper Indus, in sites such as Hodar only in one singular naming: Gaṇoṭṭikā and Ratnini in Gichi, Vuruṇḍi in Hodar, Prabhoṭini in Thalpan, Mṛgoṭṭikā or Varmakacandrā, and perhaps Kalyānadevi in Gukona.⁵⁴¹ Nāgendramīrabhaṭarīkā, an apparently aristocratic lady, venerates Buddha at Thor North (83:3). Surprisingly the names of females normally occur individually, and not together with male names. But there is one exception at Thor North (116:1), where “Dirghāyu jointly appears with Śaṃkācarīkā”.

Another group of graffiti, type 2 after von Hinüber,⁵⁴² provides insight into the lively communication of the local population and foreigners between Shatial and sites east of Chilas and Thalpan. Foreign travellers marking their presence along the route, especially at resting places, added to their names the annex “wanders about”, “has arrived”, “came here”, or “has left” (Thor North 117:9, 14, 17, 20, 21; 123:1). The travelling Amṛtendrālamkāra left his marks at different places on both banks of the Upper Indus. However, it is unknown from where he

537 Hinüber 2004, 56–57 no. 23.

538 + Here the manuscript shows a gap originally indicated by “(...)”. It can be integrated as: Hinüber in MANP 2, 1997, 60 = Shatial 4:2

539 Hinüber 1989a, 63 and 2004, 51 no. 22.

540 Fussman 1978, no. 14:1,2, new reading after Humbach 1980b, 103.

541 Gichi Nala: 157:4–5, 117:1, Hodar [Hodur]: 4:1, Ziyarat 12:2, Khomar Das 68:1, Gukona 9:10; 11:4.5.

542 Hinüber 1989a, 44–46.

started his travels. He left his graffito from Shing Nala (31:1, 35:2) in the east, at Thakot (57:4), Gichi Nala (18:2), Hodar [Hodur] (26:3) as far as Thor North (404:1) downstream, testifying that it was no problem to cross the river on his travel within a distance of around 60 km. A shorter distance was laid back by Vasudatta, who travelled between Shing Nala (59:3) and Gichi Nala (64:1). Lośvaradeva is another traveller who immortalized himself on different places along his 60 km long way on the left bank of the Indus between Shatial (159:2), through Harban (25:1), Gichi (18:1) and Chilas-Jayachand (33:2), from where he crossed the bridge to reach Thalpan (148:2, 195:160) with its monastery, thus covering an equivalent distance as Amṛtendrāṃkāra.⁵⁴³ On his long march he may have crossed the river to Thor North (16:1), where he wrote his abridged name as Lośvara. If his name corresponds with the shortened form Lośvara the same person would have crossed the river earlier on his way to visit Thor North (16:1, 405:1). As wanderer worshipper – Jaicandra Buddha at Thalpan (226:4) and Saṃgha at Ba Das (19:8). Other names such as Ratnacandra occur also at different places, from Harban (3:1) and Thalpan (406:11) as far as Ba Das (466:11), and that of Dhīra, son of Bhaṭṭa is recorded from Hodar [Hodur] (6:1), Oshibat (11:2, 18:118) and Ba Das (31:2). Their travel routes attest the interaction of the inhabitants in this part of the Indus Valley and also the existence of the frequented arterial roads along both banks of the river.

The Jāṭ Jīvavarma (*jīvavarma jaṭṭa*) with this designation manifests himself as a member of the jāṭs, today a still widespread north Indian tribe. He travelled from Shatial (5:2–5) along the right bank of the Indus to Dadam Das (51:1) and Thor North (93:2), crossed from there the river to reach Gichi (142:4), and again crossing the river for a visit at the central place or town of Hodar [Hodur] (43:1,2). From this fortified place at the southern outlet of the route from Gilgit to the lower part of the Upper Indus, the southern outpost of Little Palūr territory, he followed the route on this side of the river up to Khomar Das (37:3).⁵⁴⁴ Four persons from this region could be recognized as members of this tribe (Gichi 116:4), which is seen as one of the ancestors of the Sikhs.⁵⁴⁵

More than half of all names are familiar in India, but there are also a few persons with names in Gāndhārī, in Burushaski, early Śinā, Khotan-Saka or Iranian. Names like Kak(k)a (Thor North 355:4, 400:1) are widespread in the subcontinent. Of special interest is the occurrence of early Burushaski names ending with the epithets (*composita*) -*puruṣa* or -*vuruṣa*, showing an early form of the term “Burusho”, thus testifying the presence of this ethnic group during this period, now living in the area from Hunza and Nagar to Yasin. The above mentioned Proto-Śāradā inscription at Chilas-Jayachand (Chilas Bridge 36:25,35–37) names even a ruler of local importance and this ethnic background, Śāhi Śri Vajraśura, and with the

543 Shatial 159:2; 136:1, Harban 25:1, Gichi Nala 18:1; 153:4, Chilas Bridge 33:2, Thalpan 148:2; 159:160, Thor North: 16:1; 405:1.

544 Hinüber 1989a, 47 no. 31 a/b.

545 Jettmar – Thewalt 1985, 22.

rājaputras Siṃghaśūra and Vyāghraśūra possibly his brothers.⁵⁴⁶ Besides names with this epithet there are other Burushos like the Burusho Khuntala, the Dhiṇisu-Burusho Khukhasigha, the Sayatām-Burusho Maṃgalasela and (Sudma) the Burusho Ma(s)uto in Chilas-Jayachand (Chilas Bridge 36:9,20,27,34), Khuka-jiva in Shatial (192:7), Śramaṇa Khukara in Khomar Das (11:2) and Thāvaya-Devasiṅgha (Thor North 286:1, 288:1).⁵⁴⁷ In the inscription of Hatun, the Makarasimha by his ethnic attribute Kāñjīdiya, he is designated as Burusho, which finds its modern equivalent Kanjūti known from Hunza-Nagar.⁵⁴⁸

Iranian personal names occur apart from the emporium Shatial mainly in the sites Shatial, Oshibat, Thor North, and in Gukona. They evidence the importance of the arterial road leading along the Northern bank of the Upper Indus.⁵⁴⁹ Phatana, Guśuraspāla and Śri Rostam (Thor North 235:34,41; 235:41) are other names which range among this group of travellers. Ruveṣkapharra attests his arrival in Thor North (117:5) and in Gukona, where also another Iranian Guśuraspāla (?) is attested. Kulabhagava, son of Lośparabhaga, recorded at Gukona (22:31), could also be an Iranian. Other hybrid Indo-Iranian personal names such as Mātṛspāla (Thor North 157:1, 222:2), Yaśaspāla (Thalpan 112:22), Śīlaspāla (Minar Gah 189:2) apparently belong also to travellers and merchants and do not represent the indigenous population. Names with the suffix *-spāla* like Maghaspāla (Oshibat), Candraspāla, Dharmaspāla (Gichi), Jeṣṭaspāla (Shatial) belong to Bactrians. Names ending with the suffix *-puṇya* and *-sena* are of Central Asian origin, such as Ravvaḍasena, Soyampuṇya, son of Vṛddha (Thor North 325:1,2).

Rarely the origin of a person is specified by adding a statement of place. This is the case with the merchant Loṇāka from Śri Pratāpapura (Thakot 125:1). This place is probably situated at the village Tapar near Śrinagar and was founded after 650 by Pratāpāditya II Durlabhka (ca. 636–686), the second ruler of the Kārkoṭa Dynasty, who had a 50-years long and prosperous reign in Kashmir.⁵⁵⁰ According to Kalhaṇa's *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, he was the son of the legendary king Durlabhavardhana (ca. 600–636), who is said to have descended from Karkoṭa nāga, a serpent deity. The Karkoṭa Dynasty received its name after his founder.

Less frequently recorded are names of monks (*bhikṣu*), such as Mitragupta, the “salvific companion and spiritual adviser” (Chilas 30:4) of the prominent donator Kuberavāhana, to whom the nearby engraved *Śibi Jātaka* scene at Chilas-Jayachand is owed. Mitragupta is one of the few monks ever portrayed in a stupa veneration together with his noble patron.⁵⁵¹ The name of “the monk Priyamitra” occurs in three places from Thor North (49:9, 117:12), Gichi Nala (101:1, 157:3) to Chilas.⁵⁵² A novice (*śrāmaṇera*) Rāma left his graffito at Thor North

546 MANP 6, 2003, 54–55 no. 35:25,35–37. For the discussion of the Burusho names, see: Hinüber 1989a, 61–63 no. 62a–f.

547 Hinüber 2004, 65, 146–147.

548 HH added here: “(von Hinüber 2004, 146 u. no. 28)”.

549 Hinüber 1986.

550 Ray 1970, 22, 44, 237.

551 Hinüber 1989b, 81–82 no. 75a.

552 Thor North: 49:9, 117:12, Gichi Nala 101:1, 157:3, Chilas V 21:1, 26:1, 42:2.

(235:45). Names of wandering monks and teachers (*upādhyāya*) are attested more frequently at the river crossing of Alam Bridge, such as the Śākā monk Satyaśreṣṭhin (22:19), the monk Palalojo with his companion Sāma (22:2,3), and again with a possibly female companion Svadūṣī (27:7).⁵⁵³ Their graffiti inscribed along the ancient routes bear witness to the important role of the Upper Indus valley on their pilgrimage. Testimonies at Bargin,⁵⁵⁴ on the northern route leading from Gor to Shing Nala are “Śri Yaśamitra travelled (here)”, Kalyāṇaḥoṣa in Shing Nala (40:1).

Some of the graffiti in Chilas and Minar Gah with a certain humour trace back to men, such as a *nidrotara* or *nidradharm(en)a*, slowcoach, and *Aśvadatta*, the slyboots travels.⁵⁵⁵ Another person is accused with “having led a bad life” (Thor North 61:3).⁵⁵⁶ Rather imbued with morbid humour is a curse inscribed on a rock in Gichi Nala (150:8).

Most frequently engraved is the devotional formula beginning with *devadharmo yaṃ*, “this is the pious donation of ...”, or the short dedication *namo buddhāya*, “veneration to Buddha”. The donative formula appears also with the depiction of a stupa. There occur also dedications to bodhisattvas, Tathāgata, to Avalokiteśvara or Lokeśvara (Thor North 83:2). Only in an inscription from Thakot (217:1) with Caḡṣuviśuddha does another name of bodhisattva and Tathāgata occur. The formula *namo buddhāya kṛtvā deśanti*, “after they have venerated Buddha, they expound the doctrine” (Thakot 93:1), is singular in the rock inscriptions. The formulas could also determine donations to Buddhist monasteries, with the purpose to worship the Buddha image installed there, to provide the *saṃgha*, the monastic community living there, and to maintain the monastic buildings itself. But the epigraphs do not specify any grants as known from donative phrases during the 5th to 9th centuries in West and East India. More seldom are veneration such as to the goddess Tārā, in Mahāyāna Buddhism the personification of the North Star and also the consort of Avalokiteśvara. The remarkable dedication, which could also adorn walls of a classical site in the Mediterranean world, *martavyaṃ smartavyaṃ*, means just *memento mori* [Table 26.2].⁵⁵⁷

6.4 The imagery (2) [Tables 19.1–2]

All the wealth, elegance and expressiveness of Buddhist art stand out from the rock images around Chilas and Thalpan, with their most elaborate representations of stupas, Buddhas and complex jātakas. These vibrantly depicted parables describe scenes of the previous lives of the

553 The numbers of the Alam Bridge inscriptions are quoted after Fussman 1978, but the readings are following the review of Humbach 1980b, 114, 116.

554 MANP 4, 2001, 53 (Bargin 4).

555 *Nidrot(t)ara*: Chilas IV 31:1, Chilas V 40:4, Chilas VI 16:120. *Aśvadattapaṭu vicarati*: Minar Gah 108:1.

556 + Here HH added this note: “(der ein schlechtes Leben führt)”.

557 Chilas V 85:4 and Oshibat 81:2.

future Buddha Śākyamuni as a Bodhisattva, the Buddha-to-be, in his search for enlightenment (*bodhi*). Some of the carvings reveal a level of artistic mastery, which was never ever again attained later in the history of this region. These masterly chiselled pictures exhibit different styles or influences from East-Turkestan and Kashmir or fewer from India and Gandhara. These images remind of reliefs, placed as programmatic decorations around the stupas of Gandhara, representing the main events in Buddha's life, such as birth, first meditation, the great renunciation, meditation under the Bodhi Tree, the attack of king Māra and the calling-to-witness of the earth, the first preaching, in the deer-park at Benares, and the Nirvāna. "The function of these panels, as Johanna E. van Lohuizen-de Leeuw observed, could be compared with that of the stations of the Cross in the Roman Catholic church, both used as illustrations of the Master's life and at the same time as a meditation object".⁵⁵⁸ The devotional depiction of the stupa now became the predominant motif in the rock art. In contrast to earlier pictorial schemes, these stupa engravings are now characterized by a different style and significant architectural elements.⁵⁵⁹ Above the elevated and stepped platform (*medhī*) and sometimes decorated dome (*aṇḍa*), the *harmikā*, the row of umbrellas (*chattrāvali*) is presented in an exaggerated manner, crowned by banners and bells (*gaṇṭā*).⁵⁶⁰ The depiction of this votive building in such a diversity and abundance along the Indus is striking. Therefore, Stein assumed that the carving of a stupa "at the particular spot on the bank of the Indus below Chilas" and "at a much frequented ferrying-place" could be interpreted as a pious "quasi-substitute" for a votive stupa.⁵⁶¹ The absence of Buddhist buildings has been explained by several earthquake-induced seared heaps and spills by historically testified tidal waves of the Indus. It seems conceivable that from the beginning the cult objects of the new introduced religious movement were just the rock images, which only around Chilas and Thalpan show so many representations of Buddha and stupas in such artistically elaborate execution. Apart from a few similar images at other places along the Indus and particularly from the rich Buddhist imagery at Shing Nala, really comparable Buddhist artworks are missing in sites beyond Chilas and Thalpan. The images in Shatial, Thor or Hodar [Hodur] belong to another type. Von Hinüber proposed the reason for the renunciation of elaborate structures could be that the Buddhists were only relatively recently in the region, or that they were only able to enforce themselves inadequately against local relief traditions. However, the question can only be answered when the structure of the Buddhist settlement finally becomes visible through systematic archaeological excavations. Ruins of large buildings at Thalpan, which have been

558 van Lohuizen-de Leeuw 1949, 108.

559 In her study of the stupas in the petroglyphs Lorinde Ebert saw "two clearly defined" types, one dating from about 6th – 8th century, the other around 11th – 13th century: Ebert 1994. Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 60–61 no. 5. MANP 6, 2003, pl. 71–73.

560 + See Faccenna – Filigenzi 2007, Olivieri 2022a.

561 Stein 1944, 22. Stein's "explanation of such an accumulation of votive gifts" at the ferrying-place which people proceeding from Chilas to the northern Trans-Indus valleys had to pass, are discussed by Jettmar 1980c [+ ?], 164 and Hinüber 1989b, 75.

recorded during the field campaigns, indicate the existence of Buddhist sacral monuments. The striking multitude of artistically designed images of Buddha and the stupa, in particular of scenes from the former lives of the Lord and of complex *jātakas*, can also be explained by the fact that in Thalpan the famous miraculous statue of Maitreya, praised by Chinese pilgrims, was worshipped and at this place once stood the monastery of To-li or Ta-li-lo mentioned by Faxian and Xuanzang.

Stupas of the type known as “*stūpa of the descent from the heaven*”, showing a tall basement composed of receding bodies, a high pinnacle with the first *chattra* supported by struts, sometimes columns and *lokapālas*, represent the most elaborate form in sites around Chilas-Thalpan. They share the same architectural features as a host of miniature bronze models of the “Shahi period”.⁵⁶²

The singular monumental image of a stupa at Shing Nala with the addition of four free-standing columns finds a few parallels in models, such as a stupa in the Doris Wiener Collection New York.⁵⁶³ The capital of the cosmic columns is surmounted by a lion, symbolizing Buddha himself – Śākyasiṃha, the lion of the Śakyas (the ethnicity of Buddha).

A striking fact is that most of the large-size depictions of sacred buildings in Chilas-Thalpan were sponsored by only two personalities named Kuberavāhana and Siṅhoṭa.⁵⁶⁴ The images by order of the two main donors clearly differ both in style and in artistic execution. These differences might reflect also different chronological assignments, suggesting that Siṅhoṭa’s engraved stupas belong to a later phase. The images chiselled by order of Siṅhoṭa are fascinating in their artistic mastery, which required a workshop with an outstanding skilfulness and a particular style. Kuberavāhana’s votive carvings do not reveal an equivalent elaboration, but the hand of a highly gifted artist is evident. It is generally remarkable that the dedications of both donors are exposed in two different areas: Siṅhoṭa in a concentrated assemblage at Chilas-Yayachand, and Kuberavāhana in the north of this rock formation and by his more noticeable presence also in Thalpan. This confrontation of their dedications could also reflect the existence of two rivalling noble Dardic families in the Buddhist community of Chilas. Siṅhoṭa’s pious dedications to Lokeśvara on the rock faces just above the Indus crossing to Thalpan have been cut through since the construction of the KKH. Images of a stupa with a seated Buddha Śākyamuni and a Brāhmi inscription, which have been published by Stein, have been destroyed by the road construction.⁵⁶⁵ Both devotees, Siṅhoṭa (Chilas Bridge 64:18) and

562 Filigenzi 2006b. [+ See Filigenzi 2015].

563 Pal 1984, 68 no. 68.

564 [+ On Kuberavāhana and Siṅhoṭa see above]. Hinüber 1989b, 78. 86–87 inscription no. 70.71a. 72a.73.74.81–85. – MANP 6, 2003, no. 30:α, 30:A, 30:4.5.21.28; 37:A, 37:1.2.4; 38:1.2; 39:2; 42:4 (Chilas Bridge), 30:27 (Thalpan), MANP 7, 2005, no. 116:A, 116:2, 118:2, 122:A, 122:1.2 (Thalpan) and Siṅhoṭa: no. 4:1; 6:A, 6:5; 20:2.15; 63:B, 63:7–9, 64:C,D; 64:12.17.18. 83:3 (Chilas Bridge). See also Maillard – Jera-Bezard 1994.

565 Stein 1944, 19 pl. IVa–b (without any description of the scene); Hinüber 1989b, 83 no. 78 and 85–86 no. 82. MANP 6, 2003, nos 83:A and 84:A.

Kuberavāhana (Thalpan 116:5), occur also as pictures of adorants beside a stupa or near the scene of Buddha's Enlightenment.⁵⁶⁶ In ritual worship donors and noble personalities, whose figures are displayed in the Buddhist art of the silk road, especially in Dunhuang, Kucha and Turfan, as well as in other sanctuaries of Buddhist China, assumed an important role.⁵⁶⁷ In the cave paintings of Bezeklik near Turfan the donor's image is often depicted on the wall opposite the main Buddha figure in a sitting or standing position upon a pedestal. He is represented either alone or together with his wife, accompanied by a name cartridge. The pious donor also appears in the colophons, i.e. the postscripts of Buddhist texts from Turfan. Thus, the beneficent and pious donation of establishing a sanctuary and therefore contributing to the Buddhist monastic community, the *samgha*, was a gift to Buddha Śākyamuni himself. The ultimate aim was that of attaining Buddhahood, to gain nirvāna, the perfect knowledge and integration with the Universal. The depiction of donors also occupies a conspicuous place in the paintings of the Mogao Grottos, the "Thousand Buddha Caves" (Qianfadong), with around 7000 portraits. They occur throughout the whole Buddhist time, i.e. from the fifth to the 14th century, with their most elegant representations during its period of glory in the T'ang period (618–906).

In contrast to Kuberavāhana, the pious Siṅhoṭa appears also with another fellow adorant, Gamanaśūra (Chilas Bridge 63:B), and even together with his wife, the "lady from Caṃpā" (Caṃpadārikā) and his sister Pravāsusabhā, as donors (Chilas Bridge 64:12). If this locality would correspond with the modern Chamba District (ancient Champakā) of Himachal Pradesh, which is situated at the foot of the Himalaya, flanked in the east by Kashmir and in the north by Tibet,⁵⁶⁸ it would indicate close relations of Siṅhoṭa's family to this remote area or even identify Siṅhoṭa as a foreigner, who originated from this region. Champakā is known as one of the ancient Buddhist principalities. Champā as it is mentioned in Kalhana's chronicle *Rājatarangīnī* (VII 218) had also close interrelations with Kashmir.⁵⁶⁹ Since the 8th century it became famous for the emergence of its own art school, which developed the Champakā style.

Besides these two outstanding noble persons there are also other local devotees, such as Garuḥa, Lośvaradeva, Priyaśūra, Vasutara, Varuṇeśvara, Varuṇadeva, and Vuge.⁵⁷⁰ In Chilas-

566 In contrast to Hinüber 2004, 169 no. XXXI the kneeling adorant with raised arms is seen as *kinnara*, supernatural being, by Bandini [-König], MANP 7, 2005, 86–87 no. 116:A, 116:5 and Jettmar-Thewalt 1985, photo 18.

567 The donor figures in the cave paintings of Turfan are summarized by Klimkeit 1990 and those of Dunhuang by Wiercimok 1990.

568 Hinüber 1989b, 85. For the geographical location and historical importance of Champakā (Chamba), see Minorsky 1937, 250. Thakur 2001, 9. 20–21. 138–139. [+ for the mention of Chamba in the Kuṣāṇa royal inscription of Rabatak (Śrī Campa), see Falk ed. 2015, 112, Source 096].

569 Hinüber 1989b, 84–85 no. 80.

570 The donor with the rare name Vuge is known from Hodar [Hodur], Gichi Nala (84:1) and Thakot (47:1).

Jayachand the image of the adorant Priyaśūra is seated on the left of a stupa (Chilas Bridge 63:A).⁵⁷¹ Dharmasiṃha, son of Priyananda, is himself depicted two times, both as donor with his name and with several other inscriptions at Thalpan and Ziyarat.⁵⁷² Here his donation is connected with the image of a stupa (Ziyarat 1:1) [Table 29.1–2]. There only one naming exists of a female donor, Caṃpadārikā, together with her husband Siṃhoṭa. Nonetheless, noble donatrices are even portrayed in the temple caves of Dunhuang in Eastern Turkestan.⁵⁷³

In the Buddhist site of Shing Nala, which revealed nearly 250 Buddhist carvings including 60 inscriptions in exclusive Brāhmī, are seven inscriptions mentioning one or two persons as donors. The main donor there is Ratnapriya, occurring four times in a *deyadharmā* formula (20:1, 59:2, 62:1.5). Aside from the well-known Amṛtendrālaṃkāra, who immortalized himself in various places on both sides of the Upper Indus River from Shing Nala (31:1, 35:2), the names of Guṇamati and Puṇyaśreṣṭha, Jayacandra, Priyamitra, Ratnamitra, Sarṇera⁵⁷⁴ and other donors with a great number of particularly elaborate images of ca. 170 stupas and five Buddhas confirm the importance of this site as monastery or place of pilgrimage during the period between 400 and 600 AD.

In Hodar, on the contrary, the number of Buddhist images in the rock carvings is much lower and in general also of inferior artistic execution than in sites such as Shatial, Thalpan with Chilas or Shing Nala. The majority of the stupa drawings is of simple design, and no images of Buddha or of his *jātakas* appear. In relation to the size and strategical position of the site with around 1900 rock carvings, and in comparison with the high number of inscriptions in Shatial with 1100 and in Oshibat with nearly 300 *grafitti*, the number of 200 Brāhmī inscriptions is rather small. As an exception in the Upper Indus region a family – father, mother and son – occurs as donors. Jivadharmā was married with Vuruṇḍi and their son Bhita seems to have written the venerations of the stupas engraved on several boulders.⁵⁷⁵ Only two other families can be perceived by inscriptions: Siṃhoṭa appears in Chilas-Jayachand with his sister Pravāsusabhā and with his wife Caṃpadārikā, the “lady from Caṃpā”.⁵⁷⁶ The other family of indigenous origin is testified in Thalpan and comprises grandfather Priyananda, father Dharmasiṃha and his son Dharmoṭa.⁵⁷⁷ This is the only case so far that three generations can be seen in the inscriptions.

571 Dani 1983a, 182 no. 124.

572 Hinüber 1989b, 75 Nr. 69. Thalpan 262:2, 417:7. Ziyarat 1:5,7; 73:2; 89:2; 100:8.

573 Bezeklik, temple 12: Le Coq 1924b, pl. 25. Qyzil, 7. Jh., eight groups of donors: Le Coq 1924b, 12–15. Comprehensive about Turfan: Klimkeit 1990, 190 pl. 3–6. – Dunhuang Cave 9 (Late T’ang): Wenjie 1989, II 317 no. 150 pl. 89. Cave 62 (Sui, 589–618): op. cit., I 334 no. 198 pl. 59. Dunhuang Cave 107 (871 AD Late T’ang): Wiercimok 1990, 213 pl. 20.

574 MANP 4, 2001, 51. Shing Nala: Guṇamati and Puṇyaśreṣṭha (43:2), Jayacandra (1:1, 24:1, 36:2), Priyamitra 14:6), Ratnamitra (19:1), Sarṇera (56:1, 60:1).

575 Hinüber, MANP 3, 1999, 89. Hodar [Hodur] 4:1.5, 6:5.9.

576 Hinüber 1989b, 84–85 no. 80.

577 Hinüber 1989b, 75–78 no. 69a,b,c,h,i.

6.5 Images of Buddha

The depiction of Buddha himself for the first time in the upper Indus region is now a central motif in rock art around Chilas and Thalpan. His particular worship at this site – if the localization can finally be attested here – found its expression in the erection of an ca. 24 m-high wooden Maitreya figure at a site called Ta-li-lo, which was visited in 401 AD by the Chinese pilgrim Faxian and his companion Bao-yun. The gilded figure is the first recorded colossal statue of Buddha.⁵⁷⁸

Altogether 57 isolated representations of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas have been recorded in the Upper Indus valley, alone 14 in Chilas. Including their additional representations in the jātakas, the stories of Gautama Buddha's life, there is a total number of 80 drawings. Some of the most exceptional images of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas (beings staying in the imminent process of enlightenment as Maitreya, Mañjuśrī and Avalokiteśvara) seem to represent acts of veneration by Kubera-vāhana – a fact not only proven by the inscription, but also by the same style of carving. This group also comprises the principal scenes from the earlier, pre-natal life of Buddha, such as the jātakas of *Rṣipañcaka* and King *Śibi* (Śivi) in Thalpan and Shatial, the *vyāghri* (*Mahāsattva*) or tiger in Chilas (Thewalt 1983, 624–625 fig. 1, pl. 38).⁵⁷⁹ The masterly engraved scenes of the *Rṣipañcaka* and *Śibi* legends by virtue of the corresponding style originate from the same hand of an unknown master. It has been generally noted that the main events in Buddha's life depicted on panels of stupas in Gandhara showing the birth of the future Buddha, the Enlightenment, the First Sermon and the *parinirvāṇa*, the final passing away of Śākyamuni Buddha, are the central narrative sequences in Gandharan art. They apparently reflect also the peculiar spiritual attitude of the donors.⁵⁸⁰ It has been also observed that in the Buddhist imagery of Gandhara, jātaka scenes with ca. 20 panels are not particularly numerous.⁵⁸¹ Conspicuously, both the three jātakas and the three episodes of Buddha's historical life – Enlightenment, Temptation by Mara's daughters, and First Sermon – as reproduced in the Upper Indus region, are also preferred themes in the paintings of the temple caves along the Silk Road in the western part of the Hexi Corridor in East Turkestan. This coincidence indicates the way how Buddhism found its way through the mountain area

578 For Faxian's travel story to Ta-li-lo, see: Beal 1869, 18–20 and Legge 1886, 24–25.

579 A first description of the jātakas was presented by Dani 1983a and Thewalt 1983. *Rṣipañcaka jātaka*: Dani 1983a, 152 no. 115; 1983c, 95 pl. 6b; Thewalt 1983, 624–625 fig. 1, pl. 38; MANP 6, 2003, 121–122 no. 30:X. *Śibi jātaka*: Dani 1983a, 150–154 no. 115; Nagar 1993, 81–82. MANP 6, 2003, no. 30:D. *Vyāghri (Tigress) jātaka*: Stein 1944, 20; Dani 1983a, 170 no. 125; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 19; Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 44 no. 3; MANP 6, 2003, 43–44 no. 30:A and 30:B; this “omnipresent” jātaka is widely depicted in Buddhist art since the Kuṣāṇa period, as in Mathura in North-Central India, Gandhara, Kizil, and Dunhuang: Nagar 1993, 67–69; Bell 2000, 38–39. 53. 79–80. 99. 102. 106–107. 141–143. Quagliotti 2004.

580 Inserted here “Gail EW 42, 1992, 467–472” [= Gail 1992].

581 Kurita 1988–1990, II 275–279 no. 838–856.

to Central Asia and shows the close contacts between both regions, particularly during the reign of the Palola Śāhi kingdom.⁵⁸²

The depiction of the Bodhisattvas around Chilas and in Thalpan assumed greater importance than that of the Buddha. Among the Bodhisattvas in Chilas-Jayachand the images of Avalokiteśvara and Maitreya are represented three times, but in Mañjuśrī only one time. The future Buddhas Śākyamuni are shown in two and Vipāśyin in one figure, but the seated Buddha occurs only in one picture.⁵⁸³ The proportion of Buddha – bodhisattva images at Thalpan, on the contrary, appears to be more balanced.⁵⁸⁴

Peculiar to Buddhist imagery of the bodhisattva/Buddha in Chilas-Yayachand is the elegant execution of his picture, his symmetrical, almost heraldic frontality, and the elaborate three-pointed crown as well as his jewellery, all of which proclaim his spiritual majesty. The Buddhas wear the conventional monastic garb, consisting of a rather heavy robe that covers both shoulders and falls nearly to the ankles. The robe is popular for the Buddha images of western Asia as known from Gandhara and Swat. It is still disputed whether this characteristic vestment originated from India or was adopted from classical models of the Hellenistic-Roman realm. The halo behind the head, called *prabhāmaṇḍala*, the circle aura of light, indicates the transcendence in Indic art. It never appears in images of normal mortals.⁵⁸⁵

The artists apparently transposed the model of the Buddha imagery with its three-dimensional depth into the noble expression of Gupta art,⁵⁸⁶ as rendered by the so-called Kashmir bronzes in monumental form on rock faces. During the reign of the Gupta Dynasty, which ruled North India between 320 and 600 AD, the sciences, poetry, philosophy and art attained their golden age: a new aesthetic expression, a harmonious synthesis of the classical style of Gandhara with the Indic love of the human form. The impact of Kashmiri style, which since the late 8th century reached a remarkable development in their sculptural treatment, is reflected in the Buddha imagery at Chilas and Thalpan. Their symbolic effect on pious pilgrims was heightened by the colourful painting of the figures. Another important feature of the Buddha image is its particular hand-posture, the *mudrā*. Among the various *mudrās* are the *abhaya mudrā*, the gesture with the right hand assuring safety and protection. The hand

582 [See among recent works Autiero 2021].

583 MANP 6, 2003 (Thalpan I): Avalokiteśvara (Chilas Bridge 63:4, 13; 84:2), Maitreya (8:1; 63:6; 64:19), Mañjuśrī (6:2), Śākyamuni (64:14, 20), Vipāśyin (64:16), and seated Buddha (65:1).

584 MANP 6, 2003: Avalokiteśvara (Thalpan I: 30:30, Thalpan II: 194:152), Maitreya (30:18), Mañjuśrī (30:32), Śākyamuni (Thalpan I: 30:22, Thalpan II: 116:4; 194:58, 65, 103, 151; 195:429), undefined bodhisattva (Thalpan I: 30:31). A group of 9 seated Buddhas on the altar rock is arranged in a four-sided figure (Thalpan I: 30:140–148; Thalpan II: 194:Q; 195:K).

585 The term *prabhāmaṇḍala* describes an aura radiating only the head or the whole figure. The other terms *śiraścakra* or *śiraśprabhācakra* appear to describe the halo behind the head, see: Huntington 1985, 114.

586 For metal images, see: Sharma – Sharma 2000, 89. For Kashmiri Buddha bronzes of the 8th – early 9th century, see: Malla 1990, 70–71 fig. 30 and 36.

posture *varada mudrā*, symbolizing the gift-bestowing gesture, the *dharmacakra mudrā* [see Table 26.1] – that of rolling the wheel, or the *dharmā* and *bhūmisparśa mudrā*, the touching the ground gesture, which is visually met with the seated figures of the Buddha. It finds its literary counterpart in texts dealing with Buddha’s victory over Māra (*māra vijaya*) just before his Enlightenment.

The standardized depiction of Buddha in Chilas and Thalpan and other sites apparently mirror anthropomorphic sculptures of the Lord that were part of an actual architectural complex beside the stupa. The similarities between the seated Buddha in the famous scene of his first sermon in the deer park at Benares (Thalpan 195:65) [Table 19.2] and Gandharan Buddha sculptures are obvious. Marike van Aerde again emphasized the similarities “in posture, positioning of hands, facial features with the rendering of the eyebrows, *ūrṇā* dot, earlobes and topknot, the long robe with many folds, and halo”.⁵⁸⁷

6.6 *The jātakas, legends of Buddha’s former lives*⁵⁸⁸

The figural depiction of episodes from Buddha’s former lives and earlier forms of existence acted as the mediator of Buddha’s message to the vast majority of illiterate people. The collection of 547 jātakas, “birth tales” (*jāta* in Sanskrit means born), narrate the many previous lives of Buddha Śākyamuni prior to his final life. As the fully enlightened Buddha he was capable of remembering these lives, which he now could reveal to his disciples. The aim of his revelation was to emphasize the virtue of his behaviour and actions during these lives. With these exemplary ideas he mediated distinct rules of conducts to his followers. The legends with their distinct moral message are a popular theme of early Buddhist art and are portrayed since the late 2nd century BC on the outer walls of buildings, railing pillars, and cross bars of stupas. The earliest depictions, which followed oral traditions, are known from the railings of stupa Sanchi II in North-Central India, which was erected during the Sunga Period before 100 BC,⁵⁸⁹ for example, on the stupas of Amaravati, Bharhut and Sanchi I. This tradition apparently spread from Gandhara into the upper Indus region and farther to Buddhist Central Asia, but diminished in India with the Gupta period (350–650 AD) and was again revived in Central and East Asia.⁵⁹⁰ In Turfan in the cave paintings of Kizil near Kucha the motif of different jātakas occur in more than 80 images in which the self-sacrifice dominates.⁵⁹¹ The jātaka murals there were influenced by prototypes in the sculpture and painting of Central

587 Van Aerde 2018, fig. 20.7 [+ caption].

588 + On jātakas in Gandhara, see Neelis 2019 with references.

589 + In this case the chronology should be corrected to “after 50 B.C.” based on the most recent research. (Zaghet 2022).

590 A comprehensive study of jātaka iconography in Dunhuang with its origin in historical India is given by Bell 2000.

591 Li 2004, 163 refers to approximately 100 jātaka varieties.

India rather than those of Gandhara.⁵⁹² The wall paintings of the cave temples of Magao near Dunhuang in the Gansu Province, the “Cave temples of the Thousand Buddhas”, represent not only the largest complex of temples cut into the living rock and used for Buddhist worship in China, but also the most important treasure of Buddhist art there from a period covering thousand years. Other cave temples are those from Yungang near Datong in Shanxi Province and Longmen near Luoyang in Henan Province. The Magao wall paintings, which depict above all figures of Buddha and bodhisattva, include also episodes of Buddha’s life and jātakas with an expressive narrative component.

The *Ṛṣipañcaka Jātaka*

In the jātika of *Ṛṣipañcaka* the ascetic debates with four noble animals the cause of suffering (the possession of the body is the ultimate cause). In this legend four monks once got into a discussion about which was the worst of the evils in the world. Since they were not able to decide in favour of one fact, they approached Buddha. The Master answered their interrogation by telling them an episode of their previous birth. The matter was then referred to an ascetic, who declared: None of you has approached the main source of evils. The evil is to have a body. Buddha at the end of his speech pointed out that he himself was the ascetic and the four monks accordingly were the four animals.

For the question “what is the greatest misery” exist various Sanskrit versions.⁵⁹³ The Bodhisattva, the Buddha-to-be, had four friends, a crow, a pigeon, a snake and a deer. One time a discussion arose among them as to what they “consider to surpassingly sorrowful?” For the crow there is no misery worse than hunger, and for the pigeon there exists no evil in the world like passion. For the snake it “is not passion, which causes delusion of the mind”, but anger, which “causes many a disaster and is full of evil. Thus, the enemy of anger remains at the forefront of all miseries”. In contrast to the others, the deer “do not know of a misery greater than the fear of death”, “which is hard to overcome – the worst of all miseries”.

The legend was long popular in India and other regions, as similar versions are preserved in the Tibetan Haribhaṭṭa-jātakamālā and in the Chinese Buddhist Canon.⁵⁹⁴ It is therefore not an unusual practise to depict a more local version of the legend of the “ascetic and animals” in the remote Upper Indus valley on the so-called altar-rock at Thalpan (scene 30:X, 30:192–199).⁵⁹⁵

592 + Not always. See Filigenzi 2006a, Santoro 2006, Olivieri 2022a for the case of Miran V.

593 Summarized by Handurukande 1980.

594 Handurukande 1980, 120 with references.

595 A first description again by Dani 1983a, 152 no. 115; 1983c, 95 pl. 6b. Thewalt 1983, 624–625 fig. 1, pl. 38. Jettmar 1989d, fig. 4. Fussman 1993, 21–22 pl. 10. For a more accurate description, diverging in detail from that of Dani, see Bandini [-König], in: MANP 6, 2003, 121, 147–149.

Under a tree is an emaciated bearded ascetic, seated with his crossed legs on a rock. He is dressed only in undergarments, which is recognizable by the netlike fall of folds. Around his neck he wears a necklace (*mālā*), which hangs down to the lap. His left hand rests on the knee of his right leg, holding a beaded rosary. His right hand is raised in the gesture of teaching (not of feeding as Dani assumed) towards the animals in the left part of the scene. In front of the ascetic are five animals, sitting next to one another in a straight line with their heads eagerly orientated towards the ascetic: at the bottom is a female goat (*caprinus*), above two birds – perhaps a pigeon and a raven –, a snake, and a young wild boar on the top.⁵⁹⁶ Contrary to the four animals as mentioned in the Sanskrit and Chinese versions of the story of Buddha's welfare to the animal's world, depicted in the Thalpan scene are five in number. The otherwise unusual image of the boar may refer to a wooded high mountain region,⁵⁹⁷ as indicated by the depicted tree. It can also illustrate the hermit's solitude in the mountains. But, this peculiarity could also reflect a local version of the legend. The naturalistic execution of the tree corresponds to that of the tree image in the *Vyāghri Jātaka* scene of Chilas I (30:6). The *jātaka* scene is engraved on the same rock face behind the central altar-rock together with elaborate drawings, which were donated by Kuberavāhana and therefore can be dated between 600 to 630 AD.⁵⁹⁸

The far-reaching distribution of the *jātaka* of the *Ṛṣipañcaka* is testified by the repeated depiction of the theme in the upper medallion on a railing pillar of the 1st century BC from Yamuna at Mathura and in a temple cave of Kizil.⁵⁹⁹ As in Thalpan, the animals in the corresponding scene in Mathura are also arranged on top of each other.

The *Vyāghri (Mahāsattva) Jātaka*

The *Vyāghri (Mahāsattva) Jātaka*, (the 'tiger', or more appropriately, the '*Tigress Jātaka*') is represented in Chilas-Jayachand (30:B, 30:6–20,29). Here, prince *Mahāsattva* with his two brothers Māhadeva and Mahāpraṇāda are on a hunting party in a hilly landscape, where they observe the sacrifice scene; a tree nymph watches the scene compassionately.⁶⁰⁰ The

596 The depicted animals are separately identified by [Bandini-] König 1994, 87 fig. 5 (*jātaka* scene), fig. 39 (goat), 131–132 (birds), 135, 142 (snake), 119 fig. 61.

597 Thewalt 1983, 625.

598 Fussman 1993, 21–22, 23 pl. 10.

599 Mathura: Foucher 1917 [+ Also here the quote has been integrated: the original reads "Foucher..."]. Joshi 1966, 50 fig. 13. Kizil: Le Coq – Waldschmidt 1928, 48.

600 The *Tigress Jātaka* scene was discovered and identified by Stein during his last heroic exploration travel in August 1942, when he noticed the rock art assemblages at Thor and Chilas: Stein 1944, 20; Klimburg 1982, 30; Dani 1983a, 130, 176 no. 126. Thewalt 1983, 629, fig. 5; Jettmar – Thewalt 1985, 19; Jettmar 1985; Hinüber 1985, 1989a, 1989b; Fussman 1994a, 13–18 fig. 8. For a final detailed description of the scene, see Bandini [-König], in: MANP 6, 2003, 43–49.

Bodhisattva, who is lying on the ground, sacrifices his life for the tiger cubs by feeding the starving tigress with his body. He is clearly portrayed with the *uṣṇīṣa* “as anticipations of the state of Buddhahood, which might be attained, in part through the depicted acts of sacrifice”. Below Bodhisattva’s image a Brāhmī-inscription (30:20) identifies the scene as a *Vyāghri Jātaka*, and other inscriptions even name the three princes involved in the scene, as they occur in the *Suvarṇaprabhāsa-sūtra* (30:8,9,29).⁶⁰¹

Engraved on the same rock face to the left of the *Vyāghri Jātaka* is a veneration scene, which in view of the corresponding patina and style must originate from the same artisan’s hand (Chilas 30:A). Kneeling on both sides of an elaborately designed stupa are two venerating adorants. The person on the left is dressed in a monk’s friar habit, which leaves one shoulder free; the other adorant can be identified as Kubera-vāhana by his name in the Brāhmī-inscription above his image (30:28).⁶⁰² The opposite monk Mitragupta has intimate relations to one of the two prominent donators through his designation as his “salvific companion and spiritual adviser” (30:4).⁶⁰³

In the murals of the caves at Kizil near Kucha, found by the Prussian Turfan Expedition, the *jātaka* is omnipresent.⁶⁰⁴ The wall paintings date to the 4th century AD. A wall painting in temple 7 of the Sangim ravine near Qočo (Kocho) depicts a variant of the *Tigress Jātaka* depicting a stupa with adorants to the left, which was erected in memory of his self-sacrifice. It shows the Bodhisattva offering his body to three starving tigers. The self-sacrifice is watched by the startled prince’s loyal groom Chaṇḍaka with Kaṇṭhaka, his stallion tied up to a tree.⁶⁰⁵ In the Mogao cave temples of Dunhuang this tale is of particular spiritual importance as seen in several panels from the caves 254, 301, 302, 419 and 428. The apparent popularity of their reproduction at this sacred place persists over a long time range from the Northern Wei (439–534) to the Sui dynasties (589–618).⁶⁰⁶ In Mogao 254 the legend is depicted in seven or eight scenes (Bell 2000, 114).

601 Hinüber 1989b, 79–81 no. 74a–c. [+ See Matsumura 2010, 2012].

602 Hinüber 1989b, 81 no. 74d.

603 Hinüber 1989b, 81 no. 75a.

604 Cave 8, 17, 34, 38, 47, 114 and 184: see Bell 2000 with literature. Le Coq – Waldschmidt 1928, 24–25 fig. 57–62, pl. C, 18. For another legend differing from the common *Vyāghri Jātaka*, where the beast of prey eats from Bodhisattva’s feet, see op.cit. 45 fig. 117–119.

605 Le Coq 1913, 12 with fig.

606 Cave 254: Wenjie 1989, I 23, 265 no. 16–19 pl. 236–239. Whitfield 1996, 279 pl. 16 (Northern Wei, 439–534). In cave 428 of the Northern Zou period the panel shows the Bodhisattva in the shape of the prince offering his body to the starving tiger mother and its cubs: Wenjie 1989, I 52, 302 no. 117–118 pl. 135–136. Whitfield 1996, 289 pl. 54; Cave 301: Wenjie 1989, I 316 no. 153–154 pl. 101–10 (Northern Zou, 557–581). Cave 302: Wenjie 1989, I 319 no. 160–162 pl. 93–95; Cave 419: Wenjie 1989: I 329–330 no. 185–189 pl. 67–71 (Sui, 589–618). From the Five Dynasties period (907–960) there is a panel from cave 72 illustrating the *Mahāsattva Jātaka*: Wenjie 1989, II 332 no. 174 pl. 67. For depictions of the version where Buddha ransomed the dove with a piece of his own flesh, see at Kizil in Turfan: Le Coq – Waldschmidt 1928, 44–45 fig. 113 and 115. – Cave

The tiger legend belongs to one of the most popular and widespread jātakas in Central and East Asia. Faxian refers to the event which took place near Takṣaśīla (Taxila), from where “still going to the eastward two days’ journey, you come to the place where he gave his body to feed a starving tigress”.⁶⁰⁷ At this site of Bodhisattva’s self-sacrifice “two great towers”, apparently stupas, were raised, which became a place of adoration of Buddha. The pilgrim Song Yun, who never saw Takṣaśīla, transferred the scene of Thatāgata’s self-sacrifice to a high mountain southeast of the capital of Udyāna, where he and his companion Huisheng erected a stupa.⁶⁰⁸ On this sacred mountain stands the “monastery of collected bones”. The location of Xuanzang’s *Vyāghri Jātaka* is still less clear. He went to the northern boundary of Takṣaśīla via a stupa, then crossed the Sindhu and after 200 li in southeast direction reached a great stone gate, where the Thatāgata sacrificed himself to feed the starved tigress.⁶⁰⁹

The *Śibi (Śivi) Jātaka* [Tables 22.1–23.2]

The tale of the beneficent king *Śibi (Śivi)* as an ideal prototype of devotion and self-sacrifice is handed down by numerous Sanskrit literary accounts. The earliest version of the legend came down to us by the epic Mahābhārata, which records the heroic deeds of the five Pāṇḍava brothers and their mutual wife Draupadī.⁶¹⁰ In Kṣemendras *Avadānakalpalatā* the two versions are rendered as *Śibi-pigeon Jātaka* (no. 7) and *Śibi-eyes Jātaka* (no. 8). The first legend became a favourite theme in the art of Gandhara and Kuṣāṇa Mathura. In contrast to the “Sacrifice of the Eyes”, the legend of the “Sacrifice to Ransom a Dove”, which resorted to Śibi, occurs more frequent in Buddhist art from India across Central Asia to China and Southeast Asia. The place where Buddha “ransomed the dove with a piece of his own flesh” was located by pilgrim Faxian in ‘Soo-ho-to’ in Uḍḍiyāna, which he visited in 403 AD. Going to the east, after five days he reached another large stupa in the country of Gandhara where Buddha, being a Bodhisattva, “gave his eyes also for another man here”.⁶¹¹ The kingdom of Suheduo (Soo-ho-to), the Greek Soastene, has been identified with the southern region of Swat (Sanskrit Suvāstu), which lies between Uḍḍiyāna in the north and Gandhara in the south. Swat is a region which,

paintings at Kizil show the jātaka of the king’s eye-sacrifice to a blind Brahman: Grünwedel 1912, 68 fig. 131. Le Coq – Waldschmidt 1928, 15–16 fig. 20–22, pl. B, 2; 44–45 fig. 113 and 115.

607 Beal 1869, 32–33. Legge 1886, 32. About the versions of the *Vyāghri Jātaka*, see: Deeg 2005, 230–231 no. 10.

608 Beal 1869, 193. For a new translation of the passage, see: Deeg 2005, 231 footnote 1153.

609 Kuwayama 2006a, 71–72 pointed to the inconsistent geographical situation of his travel.

610 The two versions of the legend of *Śibi*, who sacrifices his body to ransom the life of a dove and his eyes to a blind man, are collected by Meisig 1995 and discussed by Deeg 2005, 226–229 no. 7 and 8.

611 Beal 1869, 29–31. Legge 1886, 30–32.

because of the *avadānas*, jātakas, and other legends about the life of the historical Buddha located there, has been designated as *regio sacra*.⁶¹²

The *Śibi Jātaka*, the legend of the sacrifice to ransom a dove is engraved on the rock face of a cliff in the west of the so-called ‘Altar Rock’ of Thalpan (30:D), between two stupas.⁶¹³ The central scene of the story, in which the compassionate nature of the future Buddha Śākyamuni is tested, is shown with the king cutting his left upper arm with a knife. The wound is indicated. A second person holds in his right hand a balance with a heap of flesh and the pigeon in the pair of scales.

Aside from the scene on the Altar Rock of Thalpan, the only other reproduction of the *Śibi Jātaka* is known from the huge rock with the engraved great *triptychon* of Shatial [Table 22.1].⁶¹⁴ The interpretation of the scene on the left of the unique pagoda-like stupa as a body-offering is confirmed by the depiction of the scales and the dove, which is held by Śibi in his lap taking refuge with him. Monica Zin pointed out the unusual way of depicting King Śibi as Buddha (Tathāgata), who is clearly defined by his hair dressed as *uṣṇīṣa* and long earlobes.⁶¹⁵ He is dressed in a monk’s habit with four rays emanating each from his shoulders. The *aśvattha*, Bodhi Tree, behind him completes the image of the future Buddha Śākyamuni. As in some Gandhara sculptures, the Buddha is portrayed with flaming shoulders. The flaming shoulder motif is a distinguishing feature, which according to Fussman appears in some Buddha-bodhisattva figures in the Gandhara style since the middle of 4th century AD and on sculptures mainly produced in monastery sites in Afghanistan.⁶¹⁶ In the Buddhist cult centre at Kara-Tepe in Old Termez, South Uzbekistan, a fine mural depicts the meditating sitting Buddha surrounded by two rows of stylized tongues of flames.⁶¹⁷ The motif is also found on gold coins with representations of the third ruler of the Kuṣāna Dynasty, Vima Kadphises (ca. 116–126 AD).⁶¹⁸

In contrast to the jātakas at Chilas-Thalpan the Shatial composition (Shatial 34:A) reveals incontestable stylistic elements known from the art of Gandhara. The monumental *triptychon*, the most spectacular image of Buddhist rock art in the Northern Areas, is reproduced in masterly manner resembling a painting, which distinguishes it from the more stereotyped

612 Tucci 1958, 281.

613 A first description is owed to Dani 1983a, 130, 150–154 no. 113, 115; 1995, 67. Thewalt 1983, 625, fig. 2, pl. 39. Fussman 1993, 21–22 pl. 9; 1994a, 13–18 fig. 3, 7.

614 Discovered by Jettmar in 1979: Dani 1983a, 70, 73 no. 54; 1988, 98 pl. 23; 1995, 30 with photos; Thewalt 1983, 627–629 fig. 3; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 23 pl. 19; Fussman 1994a, 2–7, 44–46 fig. 1–6. Dar 2006, 182 pl. 81. For a more accurate description and interpretation of the jātaka in Shatial, see Bandini [-König], in: MANP 2, 1997, 178–179 no. 34: 125, 131, 171.

615 Zin 2003, 115 drawing 16. fig. 9.

616 Rosenfield 1967, 200; Yaldiz et al. 2000, 32–33 no. 48; Jongeward 2003, 23–24. Fire-gilt bronze meditating Buddha Śākyamuni in Arthur Sackler Museum, Cambridge: Baumer 2014, 50 fig. 30. See also Fussman 1994a, 43–44 fig. 3 and [Bandini-] König in: MANP 2, 1997, 147 fig. 17–18.

617 Stavisky 1988, 1399–1400 pl. V.

618 Baumer 2014, 49 fig. 29.

Buddhist imagery along the Upper Indus. The masterpiece indicates that even in more remote regions the representation of this popular *jātaka* was known to the artists there.⁶¹⁹ It is also the most reproduced *jātaka* in Buddhist art. Dieter Schlingloff enumerated alone thirteen images in India, eight from Amarāvati or Nāgārjunakoṇḍa, three from Ajaṅṭā, one at Mathura and one in Gandhara.⁶²⁰ Early illustrations of the *Śibi Jātaka* are included in the richly sculptured panels of the Great Stupa at Amarāvati, which dates from the Sātavāhana period (2nd–3rd century AD).⁶²¹ The legend is again depicted in several versions in the cave murals of Eastern Turkestan, in Kizil in Turfan in caves 13, 17, 38 and 114.⁶²²

In the Mogao Grotto shrines at Dunhuang are two scenes in a mural in cave 275, one of the oldest sanctuaries in this great Buddhist centre, which dates to the Northern Liang period (421–439). One scene shows the prominent self-sacrifice episode of Buddha's earlier incarnations.⁶²³ Depicted below the sacred painting is a procession of at least 34 donors. Another version with King Śibi in the centre of the composition is found in cave 254, dating to the Northern Wei period (386–534). In the painting of King Śibi, the Gandhara model of representation was repeated. There, the Bodhisattva in a *jātaka* is placed in the centre of the scene. He is endowed with a nimbus and always portrayed larger than the figures surrounding him.⁶²⁴ Monica Zin showed that this typical feature does not occur in *jātaka* scenes on Gandharan reliefs, but referred to a singular painting from Gandhara showing the characteristic "bodhisattva-centric" composition.⁶²⁵

King Śibi was one of the previous births of Lord Buddha, the Bodhisattva on his way to Enlightenment. He ruled in the city of Aritthapura, where he observed the Ten Royal Virtues. The benevolent ruler built six halls, one at each of the town-gates and one at his own palace in his city, from where he distributed alms to the paupers every day. However, he was not content with giving away material possessions and therefore wanted to achieve something more meaningful. Pursued by a hawk, a frightened pigeon came to the king, who took it under his protection and saved it from the predator. However, the hawk also appealed to him for justice. He said he needed fresh meat for his nourishment and the pigeon was its legitimate prey. Thus, the just and kind king found himself in a dilemma. The only solution for him, which was also acceptable to the hawk, was that the king cut off some of his own flesh, equal

619 Zwalff 1996, 54 no. 136.

620 Schlingloff 1988, 88–90. See also Fussman 1994a, 14.

621 Knox 1992, 115 no. 56; 130 no. 68; 148 no. 76; 149 no. 77.

622 Grünwedel 1912, 68. Bell 2000, 54–55 pl. 3.2.24 with literature. Zin 2018, 115 fig. 13.

623 Cave 275: Dunhuang Institute of Cultural Relics (ed.) 1982, 11, 223 no. 3. Wenjie 1989, 23, I 261 no. 8 pl. 247. Wiercimok 1990, 207 pl. 4. Whitfield 1996, 275 pl. 11, 185–186. Whitfield – Whitfield – Agnew 2000, 55 with fig. Cave 254: Dunhuang Institute of Cultural Relics (ed.) 1982, 225 no. 16. Wenjie 1989, I 23, 264 no. 14–15 pl. 240–241. Whitfield 1996, 279 pl. 17.

624 Dunhuang, cave 254: Zin 2018, 115 fig. 14.

625 Kyoto, Ryukoku Museum: Wall painting from Hadda? in Gandhara: Kurita 2003 II, fig. 327 and Zin 2018, 115 fig. 11.

in weight to the pigeon, and give it to the hawk. As seen in the famous painting at cave 1 of Ajanta, which is dated to the first half of the 6th century, the hawk and the pigeon were, in fact, the disguised lords Indra and Agni, respectively. As Agni in the form of the pigeon was placed on the scales, he made himself heavier and heavier, causing the king to cut off larger parts of his own flesh. Finally, King Śibi had to climb with this entire body onto the scales. When the Gods saw that the king was willing to make the supreme sacrifice, they revealed themselves in their true forms. King Śibi's wounds were healed and praise was showered upon him in recognition of his virtues.⁶²⁶

In the illustration of the *Śibi Jātaka* at Thalpan, the Bodhisattva shown as King Śibi offered his own flesh, equivalent to the pigeon's weight. His flesh was heaped upon a scale. This episode is related by Faxian to have been commemorated in the kingdom of Suheduo with the erection of a stupa decorated with gold and silver.⁶²⁷ *Suheduo* (Greek Soasténe, Sóastos and Sanskrit Suva(ā)stu) is situated in the south of Uḍḍiyāna and in general has been equated with Swat. The same legend of the king, there called Śivika or Sibika Raja, is reported by Xuanzang, but he places the event in the valley of Buner at the northwestern foot of the Mahaban Mountain, also a part of Uḍḍiyāna.⁶²⁸ Also the Korean monk Hye Ch'o (Huei Ch'ao) in his memoirs of his pilgrimage during the 8th century refers to a not clearly described location of a monastery between Puṣkalāvati (Charsada) and Uḍḍiyāna (Swat) where the *Śibi Jātaka* took place.⁶²⁹

Apart from these prominent protectors of Buddhism there are two further outstanding worshippers. Small-scale stupas of delicate miniature-like execution with deep incised inscriptions are donations on behalf of the two other worshippers named Vicitradeva and Varuṇeśvara.⁶³⁰ Further research may provide more information about the precise dating of these carvings, and perhaps also about the social background of the sponsors. The name of another worshipper, testified by his inscriptions at different sites between Thor and Shing Nala at a distance of nearly 60 km, furnishes proof for the existence of other sacral places in this region.⁶³¹

6.7 Episodes of Buddha's life

Narrative illustrations of the earliest lives of Buddha became an important theme in Indian and Gandharan art during the period of the Kuṣāṇa. The primary four events are his miraculous birth, his Enlightenment and Temptation, his First Sermon, and his Death and were seen as

626 Ajanta: Behl 2005, 73–75. Proietti 2009, 31–32, fig. on p. 39.

627 Deeg 2005, 121. 521. Stein 1921, even identified one of the monumental stupas at Girārai in Buner with this episode. Kuwayama 2006a.

628 Beal 1884, I 125; Cunningham 1924, 94.

629 Fuchs 1939, 23. Yang – Jan – Iida – Preston 1984, 49.

630 Hinüber 1989b, 87 no. 50–52, the delicate carvings of noble horses at Thalpan are assigned by him to the same artist. MANP 6, 2003, no. 30:177.184.244. 57:2.

631 MANP 4, 2001, 109, 114.

a didactic tool (and model of behaviour). These scenes, including the other secondary group of the eight great bibliographical incidents in Buddha's life: his descent from heaven, his multiplication of himself, his taming of the elephant, and being offered a bowl of honey by monkeys, are prevalent in the art of India and even in Central Asia. Of the most important incidents only three carved scenes are known from the Upper Indus region: Enlightenment and Temptation, and First Sermon;⁶³² they are engraved on prominent rocks at Thalpan. The presence of these scenes together with other narrative illustrations at Chilas and Thalpan shows the importance of the latter site as a centre of Buddhism.

At Chilas-Jayachand, on a rock between the ancient route and the Indus Valley – just above the KKH –, a group of fine carvings displays representations of two Bodhisattvas (63:B), the protectors of humanity plagued by suffering and the teachers of the “Four Noble Truths”. Similar to bodhisattva bronzes from Kashmir, the Avalokiteśvara/Padmapani stands upon a lotus and the whole figure is surrounded by the characteristic aureole of flames mediating majesty.⁶³³ On the left of the panel is the most important of them, Avalokiteśvara, the embodiment of mercy and wisdom, who is called upon by humans in distress. The bodhisattva is a being on the way to enlightenment, who has renounced the attainment of *nirvāṇa*, the integration with the Universal as the sole aim of Buddhism. Maitreya with the three-pointed crown is also the future Buddha and protector of the new doctrine. Near the saintly being a stupa and a “vase of plenty” (*pūrṇaghāṭa*) are depicted. The inscriptions in Brāhmī are dedications by the pious worshippers Siṅhoṭa (and his wife?) Gamanaśūra or Śamanaśūra.⁶³⁴

One of the most conspicuous panels showing two Buddhas and Bodhisattvas flanking a stupa in the centre is located on the KKH just above the Thalpan bridge.⁶³⁵

The three popular episodes of Buddha's life: the Temptation, Enlightenment or *nirvāṇa*, and at least the First Sermon, belong to the most spectacular engraved Buddhist scenes around the sacred site of Thalpan.

The Temptation of Māra

One of the most delicate panels at Thalpan renders the temptation during the time of the future Buddha Śākyamuni's Enlightenment or *nirvāṇa* by the handsome daughters Tanhā (desire), Rāga (lust) and Aratī (aversion), sent by the demon king Māra to prevent him on his strenuous way to Supreme Knowledge. This scene also seems to be a creation by the same

632 About these stages in Buddha's life, see: Foucher 2003 [1949], 105–152.

633 Uhlig 1979, 122 fig. 56; 1995, 88. fig. 43.

634 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 20 pl. 16. Dani 1995, 40–43 (figure p. 41 depicts Avalokiteśvara). MANP 4, 2001, 75–77. For a description of the site and the inscriptions: Hinüber 1989b, 85–87 no. 83–85 pl. 158.

635 MANP 6, 2003, 79–84, no. 64:13–19.

workshop or artist, who illustrated the *Ṛṣipañcaka* and *vyāghri* jātakas.⁶³⁶ This enables us to date this significant group of carvings to within at least one generation during the 6th century. The mediating Śākyamuni with his hair tied up in a bun, the attribute *uṣṇīṣa* (which means turban),⁶³⁷ a knot of hair indicating princely heritage, is seated upon a throne in the unusual shape of a rectangle with his left hand in the *bhūmiṣparśa mudrā*, the “earth-touching gesture”. This peculiar hand-posture, out of five different (positions) variations *mudrās*, shows the right hand extended with the palm inside and touching the seat on which Buddha meditates (or reaching toward the earth), the left hand placed in his lap, signifies the Great Enlightenment. In this image only two of Māra’s daughters in a seductive dancing pose, dressed in an apron of leaves, flank the seated Śākyamuni, one of the mortal Buddhas, who remains calm and serene. In spite of exhibiting 32 types of allurements (*strī māyā*), as described in *Lalitavistara*, and all continuous efforts to attract Siddhārtha, they could not seduce him and the devil king Māra had to accept his final defeat. Before the temptation by his daughters, celestial nymphs, he sent his army to attack the prince, but Siddhārtha remained firm in his determination and efforts and declared: “O Māra, Touching this very base of the universe (with my right hand), unbiased and always equal, I swear that I shall never be false. Let the Great Earth stand as a witness for me”.⁶³⁸

This episode is an important feature in Gandharan and Mathura relief art and occurs in one of a spectacular series of ivory works depicting Śākyamuni’s life, probably produced in a Kashmiri workshop of the 8th century.⁶³⁹ It occurs also in Central Asia, where at Kizil near Kucha located on the northern route of the Silk Road, in the painted sequence of pictorial biographical narratives, the temptation scene is depicted in the Peacock Cave (395–465).⁶⁴⁰ In cave 455 of the Northern Wei period (439–534) at Dunhuang, Māra’s daughters are shown in a dramatic composition, both as young temptresses and their transformation into ugly old women after their unsuccessful temptation of Buddha.⁶⁴¹ The scene is completed by his First Sermon, which repeats the iconographic program of a painting in cave 254, where the Enlightenment, demon king Māra’s attack and the First Sermon are illustrated.

636 Māra’s daughters: Dani 1983a, 142 no. 106; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 20; MANP 7, 2005, 169 scene 195:W, 211 no. 428–430.

637 + Also “top”, “cover”: for example, the coping top of the railings (*vedikā*) is called *uṣṇīṣa* (see Olivieri 2022a, Hinüber 2016).

638 After Joshi 1966, 59.

639 Gandhara: Ingholt 1957, 64–65 figs 61–62. Yaldiz 1992, 73 fig. 25. Ghani-ur-Rahman 2007. Relief of 2nd – 3rd cent. in Peshawar Museum no. 02764: Ali – Zahir 2005, fig. 52. – Kashmir: Pal 1984, 102 no. 44. Mathura: Joshi 1966, 59–60 fig. 86.

640 “Cave of Stairs”: Le Coq 1924a, 35 pl. 6 and 7, 35. “Peacock Cave”: Karetzky Eichenbaum 2000, 53–54 fig. 8.

641 Whitfield 1996, 281. Cave 254: Wenjie 1989, I 53, 267 no. 21 pl. 234.

The Enlightenment [Table 20.2]

The other famous episode in Thalpan shows the enlightened Buddha with his hands in his lap, palms facing upward, the right upon the left, in *dhyāni mudrā*, the gesture of meditation, sitting under the Tree of Enlightenment and a stupa on top. He is seated upon a lotus flower, which rises high on a lotus stalk. The inscription in Brāhmī mentions the patron Kuberavāhana, who has donated this dedication, represented by the adorant and the stupa. Kneeling to the right in the scene is apparently Kuberavāhana himself, holding a food vessel in his left hand and a flower in his right hand. The figure praising this act is not a supernatural being, a *kinnara*. Previously the small figure has also been interpreted as “heavenly being flying down from right with a bowl in his left”, an *apsarā* (a female divinity inhabiting the sky) or *kinnara* (a creature that is part bird, part human, or part horse, part human).⁶⁴²

As additions to such scenes their donors or benefactors, both male and female, are depicted in pious attitudes, and even by name, as it is also tradition in many of the wall-paintings in chapels and shrines along the Silk Road and – last but not least – in art works of the Christian Renaissance. Such donations were considered to be an act of merit, which might enable the donor to escape further rebirth into this world. The site of Enlightenment is Bodh Gayā, ca. 150 miles distant from the place where the Buddha preached the First Sermon near Benares.⁶⁴³ The composition is rendered in the usual standardized way. Scenes of Buddha’s enlightenment show him sitting under the tree of enlightenment, the pipal (*bodhi*) tree are again a familiar theme in the Gandharan art.⁶⁴⁴

The First Sermon in the Deer Park of Sarnath near Benares [Table 19.2]

From the western hillock of the large double rock piles eastwards of the bridge leading from Chilas to Thalpan, one of the most elaborate representations of a seated Buddha, and indeed the most famous of the four Great Events in the life of the Buddha, is preserved in rock carvings: Buddha’s First Sermon at Sarnath near Benares after his Enlightenment.⁶⁴⁵ This rock consequently was called by Dani the “Rock of the First Sermon”. The founder of Buddhism, Buddha Śākyamuni – according to the usual reckoning – lived between ca. 563–483 BC. Accurate historical records about his way through life have not been handed down. Hence, many legends are woven around his life, which were composed over many centuries’ time. He was a descendent of the noble Gautama clan and the Śakya tribe, and was born as prince

642 Dani 1983a, 146–148 no. 111; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 20 pl. 13.

643 For a description of the site Bodh Gayā, Gayā District, Bihar, see Falk 2006, 284–286.

644 Yaldiz 1992, 74 fig. 27.

645 Dani 1983a, 130, 142–144 pl. 6; 1995, 65 with fig. p. 68. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 20 pl. 14. MANP 7, 2005, no. 194:K.

Siddhārtha – he who has accomplished (*siddha*) his goal (*artha*) – in the village Lumbini in the neighbourhood of Kapilavastu (Kapilavasthu), situated at the foot of the Himalayas in present-day Nepal.⁶⁴⁶ His father Śudhodana was a Śākya ruler in the town Kapilavastu, his mother was Māyā, who died seven days after the birth of her child. For the Śākya he was the sage (*muni*) and therefore called Śākyamuni.

The historical existence of Buddha is not in doubt, but owing to the enormous impact his *dharma* gave rise to, his legendary life-history is enriched with supernatural events, whose historical background is not comprehensible.⁶⁴⁷

At the age of 29 he left his family to choose a vagrant life as mendicant ascetic. After acceding to Supreme Knowledge, which Gautama, now Buddha, obtained while meditating at Bodhagayā under a pipal tree (or later called Bodhi Tree, *bodhivṛkṣa*, which belongs to the tree family of *ficus religiosa*), the tree of enlightenment, and after being requested by Mahābrahmā and Śakra to impart his knowledge to others, he decided to get up from Bodhimāṇḍa at Gaya and to proceed towards Sarnath to preach there his wisdom to mankind. Sitting on the bare ground in the famous animal park (*mṛgadāya*) at Sarnath (or ancient Isipatana) near ancient Kāśī, the modern Varanasi (Benares),⁶⁴⁸ in the audience of his five disciples, his first ascetic companions (*pañcha bhadravargīya*), who had shared his quest and privations as well, who left him when he abandoned his austerities, he enunciated the four noble truths: sorrow, the cause of sorrow, the removal of sorrow, and the way leading to the removal of sorrow. He showed the paths to secure deliverance from this sorrow and suffering to his first followers by setting in motion the Wheel of Doctrine (*dharmacakrapravartana*): “Thus was moved the Wheel of Law with twelve spokes, secured with three jewels (*ratnatraya*) in the presence of Kauṇḍīnya, five Bhadravargīyas, six chores of gods and so many others” (after *Lalita-vistara*). The disciples sit in meditating pose, *dhyāni mudrā* (according to Dani) or *vajraparyāṅkāsana* (Bandini). Before him, on the drawing below the preaching Buddha the symbolic ‘wheel of doctrine’ on a pedestal is seen flanked by a seated deer or rather by a female and a horned male goitered gazelle (*Gazella subgutturosa*) with heads turned towards the master symbolising the animal park.⁶⁴⁹ This rock carving at Sarnath near Benares has been dated to the beginning of the 6th century or before 630.⁶⁵⁰ The place of the First Sermon as mentioned by Faxian in ca. 400 A.D has raised doubts. Faxian saw there two large stupas and two monasteries (*saṅghārāma*) inhabited by a small community of Hīnayāna monks. When Xuanzang visited the site in 629 AD, according to its importance as one of the most celebrated places of Buddhist history, the complex had

646 For a description of the site Lumbinī, Rūpandehī District in Nepal, see: Falk 2006, 177–180.

647 + Actually, there is still a (tenuous) debate about the historicity of Siddhartha; see Hinüber 2019.

648 For a description of the site Sarnath, Vārāṇasī District, Uta Pradesh, see: Falk 2006, 209–214.

649 The animals are generally described as deer (Dani 1983a, 142), also rather as goitered gazelle by Bandini [-König] 1994, 86–87 fig. 4.

650 Dani 1983a, 144. Fussman 1994b, 68. The determination of the gazelle’s variety as possibly goitered gazelle has been discussed by [Bandini-] König 1994, 86–87. Cf. note 947.

expanded considerably with establishment of a large community of 1500 monks studying Hīnayāna Buddhism, the Little Vehicle of the Sammitiya school. Xuanzang enumerated several stupas and “a stone pilllar about 70 feet high”, erected by the Mauryan king Aśoka as well as a temple. Inside of this building was a copper figure of Buddha “represented as turning the wheel of the law.”⁶⁵¹ The site with the pillar and a monastery “called the *dharmacakra saṅghārāma* (the monastery of the Wheel of Doctrine)” was described by the Korean monk Hye Ch’o in the 8th century.⁶⁵²

The world of the 6th century BC appears generally to have been a period of awakening in the realms of philosophy and religion. Buddha was a contemporary of other great religion founders, in the east such as Mahavira, the founder of Jainism in India, Zarathustra in Persia and Confucius and Laozi in China. Defining philosophy as aspiration of the human spirit, to explain the world’s essence and the humanity’s own existence, the cosmology and ontology in the theogony of Hesiodos of Akra in Boeotia, who lived in ca. 700 BC, and of the founders of the philosophy of nature in Ionia, Anaximandros, Anaximenes, Herakleitos and Pythagoras as well as the Eleateans in southern Italy.⁶⁵³

The earliest artistic testimony of Buddha preaching the First Sermon is depicted at the north gate of the great stupa in Sanchi, one of the most important Buddhist centres, dated as early as the 1st century AD. This scene, but also the other two episodes Temptation and Enlightenment, are included in many different variations in the elaborate sculptural decoration of the Great Stupa at Amarāvati, which was erected during the reign of the Sātavāhana kings (2nd – 3rd century AD).⁶⁵⁴ This classical scene of Buddha’s former life is a relatively frequent subject in pictorial art by the time of the Kuṣāṇa era in Gandhara. The scene is often repeated in many variations in Gandharan art, such as on a schist relief from the Dharmarājikā stupa at Taxila dating to the 2nd century AD⁶⁵⁵ and elsewhere in reliefs or open work panels since the “early Indian school”.⁶⁵⁶ The majority of the representations of the First Sermon is rendered as narrative scenes in relief. Exceptional is the Gandharan sculpture of a seated Buddha, which is dated to the 3rd – 4th century. On the recessed part of the base the wheel on a pedestal is flanked by two resting deer with their heads turned to

651 Faxian: Beal 1869, 134–138; Xuanzang: Beal 1884, II 45–47 [+ Beal 1911].

652 Yang 1884, 39.

653 + After “human spirit” HH added “genius”, after “ontology”, “*Seinslehre*”.

654 Knox 1992, 54 no. 8; 158 no. 83 (Temptation), 50 no. 6; 32, 119 no. 60 (1st century AD); 96 no. 37 etc. (Enlightenment), 58 no. 11, 96 no. 38; 130 no. 68 etc. (First Sermon).

655 Gandhara, 2nd – 3rd century: Ingholt 1957, 68–70 figs 74–77. Zwalf 1985, 35 fig. 22, a later example from Ali Masjid of the 7th century, see: 101 fig. 133. Zwalf 1996, 181–183 no. 199. Taxila: Askari 2000, 26, fig. 8. Ashraf Khan – Lone 2004, 91 with fig.; Ashraf Khan – ul-Hasan – Lone 2005, no. 25–27. Freer Gallery of Art, Washington: Kurita 2003, I 317–318 pl. 280–281. The motif of the haloed preaching Buddha is also depicted on a seal from Charsadda: Mohammadzai 2014, 55 no. 3D.

656 Marshall 1960b, 90–91 fig. 4 and 117. Karetzky Eichenbaum 1995, 133–147. Sculptural representations in Mathura art: Joshi 1966, 61–62 fig. 52. Sharma 1995, 242–243 fig. 169–170.

the central symbol.⁶⁵⁷ In the Gupta sculptural tradition, the Buddha Śākyamuni preaching at Sarnath, now worshipped in a temple at the site, is represented by a well-known relief in the Indian Museum of Calcutta and dated to ca. 500 AD.⁶⁵⁸ The gesture of preaching, known in Sanskrit as *dharmacakrapravartana mudrā*, signifies the First Sermon, which was further elaborated during the early Gupta period.⁶⁵⁹

The First Sermon is included in the sequence of paintings from the ‘Cave of Stairs’ at Kizil near Kucha, showing episodes of Bodhisattva Gautama’s life.⁶⁶⁰ The animals representing the park of Sarnath are rendered by gazelles, corresponding to Indian tradition and the Thalpan scene. On the contrary, in the Buddhist art of Eastern Turkestan the animal park is represented by another game peculiar to this region, the stag. In cave 254 at Dunhuang Buddha’s First Sermon occurs together with his enlightenment and the simultaneous attack of King Māra’s demon army.⁶⁶¹ The compositions are dated to the Northern Wei period (439–534). The episode in different compositions illustrates particularly caves of the T’ang Dynasty.⁶⁶²

The composition in Thalpan displays the First Sermon with all of the details in a codified way. The rendering of the symbolic “Wheel of the Doctrine” with a female gazelle and a horned male gazelle on either side is a stereotyped motif in Tibetan art.⁶⁶³ The Thalpan drawing, which is not depicted in the earlier Gandharan manner but shows all elements of its representation there, matches the more stylised rendered scene of a small open work panel from Ali Majid dated to the 7th century.⁶⁶⁴ In its composition with the Buddha in the centre and his listeners arranged in a circle around him, the scene does not reflect the rectangular panel of Gandharan reliefs than a painting. In Kushinargha, the fourth holy place, Buddha at last achieved Nirvāṇa.

657 Pal 2003, 52–53 fig. 21.

658 Pal 1978, 71 fig. 5.

659 + Sentence partly rephrased.

660 Le Coq 1924a [+?], 35–36 pl. 7, 37.

661 Whitfield 1996, 278 fig. 10.

662 Caves 57, 322, 334 (Early T’ang, 618–712): Wenjie 1989, II 246–248 no. 10–14 pl. 228–230; 264 no. 46 pl. 195. Cave 320 (High T’ang, 712–781): op. cit. II 279 no. 78 pl. 166. Clay figure from Shorchuk, Kirin Cave, 8th century. Seated Buddha with painted scene of the Sarnath sermon on the pedestal: Yaldiz et al. 2000, 228–229 no. 331.

663 Fussman 1994b, 61–69 fig. 4–9 refers to a wall-painting of two gazelles, one without horns and one with horns, in the Māyā cave at Kizil (Grünwedel 1912, 167 fig. 384) and in Lhasa showing the classical *dharmacakra-pravartana* of Benares with gazelles on either side.

664 Zwalf 1985, 101 fig. 133. Van Aerde 2018, fig. 20.7 emphasized the similarities between the depiction of Buddha in the First Sermon scene at Thalpan and the Buddha sculptures of Gandharan art.

A scene recalling Chapter 11 of the *Lotus Sūtra* [Table 21.1]

Another outstanding Buddhist composition has its origin in an eminent donor in the Upper Indus region, known as Amṛtendrālaṃkārasya, who left behind his name at five other sites between Shing Nala and Thor. The large drawing on a large boulder facing the Indus at Hodar shows two Buddhas sitting on a joint pedestal, side by side with a stupa between them. The Buddhas are shaded by ornamented umbrellas and the stupa shows decorative details such as bells and flags. Its dome is covered with lotus petals. The whole scene probably recalls the eleventh chapter of the *Saddharmapuṇḍarīka* or the *Lotus Sūtra*, which is named *Stūpaśaṃdarsana*, the “Manifestation of a Stūpa”. Prabhūtaratna, a Buddha of the past, appearing in his stupa, asks Śākyamuni, one of the mortal Buddhas, to take a place beside him, thus testifying the truth of the *Lotus Sūtra* that Śākyamuni was preaching at that moment. The image of a stupa of the Gandharan type flanked by two Buddhas with umbrellas, sitting upon a joint pedestal is of exceptional artistic quality, resembling the best Buddhist carvings like the three jātakas at Chilas-Jayachand, Thalpan, and Shatial.⁶⁶⁵ Therefore, one of the figures might represent Śākyamuni, the historical Buddha, and the other could symbolize Prabhūtaratna, the Buddha of the past praising Śākyamuni, together with the “stūpa of the wealthy treasures”, which grows from the earth. The motif of the two sitting Buddhas with the “stūpa of seven precious materials”, comprising gold, silver, lapislazuli, *musāragalva*, emerald, red coral and *karketana* stone,⁶⁶⁶ is known in Buddhist art of East Asia. It is often repeated in both cave temples of the Northern Zhou (557–581) no. 428 and of the high T’ang periods (705–780) no. 45 and 303 at Dunhuang,⁶⁶⁷ in grotto 4 of Yulin at Anxi east of Dunhuang, Lung Men and Yungang, and on relief stelae in China. As in the most elaborate Buddhist narrative scenes from Chilas-Jayachand and Thalpan the close relations to the Buddhist art of Tibet and China are obvious, whereas in the iconography of the Upper Indus region during this phase only few influences from Gandhara are apparent. According to the Brāhmī inscription in five lines, the name of the donor of this dedication is known also from Thor North, Hodar [Hodur]-Halalosh, Gichi Nala, Ziyarat and Shing Nala. In Shing Nala and Hodar [Hodur] the donor also dedicated three other stupas. Another line of the inscription refers to a “monastery of Candrasena”. This is one of the few inscriptions that mention a monastery such as Bhadrarajñāṃkṣatravivihāra in Gichi Nala (15:1).

One of the most delicate images is again found in Thalpan I, showing the seated and haloed Buddha Śākyamuni with the hair (or turban) knot atop the head, the *uṣṇīṣa*, sitting upon a lotus throne, the right arm with hand open and extended along the body, showing the *varada mudrā*, which symbolizes the “bestowal of a boon or benediction gesture” or

665 The stupa of Gandharan type as described in the *Stūpaśaṃdarsana* chapter of the *Lotus Sūtra* is discussed by Seishi Karashima 2018, also referring to the Hodar [Hodur] drawing in fig. 11.

666 + Two terms are uncertain: the first may refer to coral, the second to crysoberyl.

667 Whitfield 1996, 315 fig. 42 (cave 45), 290 fig. 17 (cave 428).

bhūmisparśa mudrā, the “earth-touching gesture”.⁶⁶⁸ The celestial guard Vajrapani standing behind the seated Buddha acts as his protector. He wears a high crown and holds two of his main symbols in the hands: In his left hand – the *vajra*, the thunderbolt, and in the right hand – the *pāśa*, a lasso.⁶⁶⁹

6.8 Images of the stupa (2) [Tables 24.1–35.2]

The prototypes of the stupa form and the classic image of the seated Buddha clearly are to be found in the so-called Kashmir bronzes which contrary to other centres of bronze casting were mainly produced in brass, often enriched with silver and occasionally copper inlay.⁶⁷⁰ Their centres of production during the period of the Karkota Dynasty (ca. 600–956 AD) apparently extended over a wider territory than Kashmir that included the plain of Srinagar, Gilgit and probably Swat. Fussman suggested the existence of such a workshop at Gilgit, but until now there is no evidence of a larger Buddhist site in this basin. The most elaborate masterpieces however must be the artwork of specialized artists from Kashmir, the prolific metropolitan centre of Buddhist high culture during the 8th and 9th centuries. Kalhana’s chronicle of Kashmir’s kings *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* from 12th century points out the kingdom as an important source of bronze production. Even precious metal statues of colossal proportions were erected by order of King Lalitāditya Muktapida (ca. 700–750 AD), who expanded Kashmir’s borders and gained the riches to initiate the extant production of sculpture, paintings and sacral architecture. The high number of superlative artworks from the 8th and 9th centuries reflects the creative and prosperous power of Kashmir during the golden age of the Karkota Dynasty. Its significant impact on the development of religious thought and its expression in art was benefitted by its location as a crossroads linking northern India with Central Asia, China and Tibet.

The Kashmir bronzes, all made in the lost wax technique, could have been produced there on order by members of the Palola Śāhi kingdom in Gilgit, as the dedicatory inscriptions lead one to assume (the classic Buddha figure is seated upon a pedestal supported by columns). This is evidenced by the two altar pieces from the Rockefeller and Norton Simson collection

668 Dani 1983a, 140 no. 104. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 19. Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1987, 61 fig. 3. Bandini described the object in the right hand of Vajrapani as cymbal: MANP 7, 2005, no. 194.

669 For his role as a minor deity, thunderbolt-bearer, god of rain, and king of the devas, see: Getty 1928, 50–53.

670 + This class of small votive bronzes are well known and are widely discussed in some seminal studies, among which are *Bronzes of Kashmir* by P. Pal (1975), *Indo-Tibetan Bronzes* by U. von Schroeder (1981), and *Himalayan Bronzes* by Chandra L. Reedy (1997). Among the studies of regional productions, see the study of bronzes from the Bolor-Chilas area by O. von Hinüber (2004) (*Die Palola Sāhis*). For rock sculptures of the same style and iconography, see the work on Swat by A. Filigenzi (2015) (*Art and Landscape*). See also Olivieri – Filigenzi 2023 with refs.

known as “Buddha of Nandivikramādityanandī” which depict Bodhisattva Mañjuśrī, who symbolizes knowledge (*prajñā*). His right hand rests on the head of a tiny figure of the donor, identified as King Nandivikramādityanandī by the dedicatory inscription.⁶⁷¹ The intimate blessing gesture to the king may indicate the close relations between donor and Mañjuśrī. In the left hand he holds the end of his robe and a manuscript, which refers to the source of *dharma*, the basis of the religion itself. Although the robe with schematically arranged folds and the jewellery of the Buddha do not show any local features, the figure is undoubtedly of Kashmiri workmanship. The date of its donation is the 26th or 27th April 714.

The other religious dedication by the same Nandivikramādityanandī and his queen (Śrī Śāmadevī) Namovuddhāya is dated to 23rd April 715/16, which corresponds to the Vaiśākha full moon, the day of the birth, Enlightenment and *nirvāṇa* of Buddha.⁶⁷² The most evident connection is seen between an exquisitely drawn stupa from Chilas-Jayachand and the two monuments flanking the bejewelled and crowned seated Buddha on the most elaborate Kashmir sculpture in the John D. Rockefeller Collection. It was jointly dedicated by a purportedly Palola Śāhi high official, the treasurer Saṃkaraseṇa and his consort the princess Devaśrī in the year 90, which corresponds to 20 April 714.⁶⁷³ The Proto-Śāradā inscription does not mention the Palola Śāhi; however, the given date would place the dedication within the reign of the seventh known Palola Śāhi king Nandivikramādityanandī (ca. 710–715). Not only the general proportions of the sculpture, but also the details of its structural principle are matching, such as the lotus petals at the base, the staircase, the trefoil niche, the columns at both sides of it, the shaping of the *aṇḍa* (drum), and the pillars with stepped base and capital. The *chattrāvalī* consists of more than seven parasols connected by rows of small round discs, and the crown ends in a crescent and a sun symbol.⁶⁷⁴ The type of the stupas appears to follow an architectural model based on the stupa of the famous king Kaṇiṣka (c. 127–153 AD) of the Kuṣāṇa Dynasty, which was erected in Puruṣapura (near Peshawar). One peculiarity is the insertion of the meditating Buddha on the dome. The cosmic Buddha wears

671 Malla 1990, 71 fig. 34. Fussman 1993, 39–48 pl. 30. Hinüber 2004, 38–39, 159, 174 no. 14 fig. 5. First publication: Pal 1975, 108–109 no. 31; 1977, 53 fig. 26. Kim 1997, 239–240 fig. 238 identifies the figure as Maitreya. – A bronze figure of a crowned and bejewelled Buddha seated on a lion throne of the same style as the altarpiece dedicated by Nandivikramādityanandī is published by Uhlig 1979, 118 fig. 52. [+ HH left annotated “Hinüber 2006”].

672 (Pritzker Collection): Hinüber 2003, 37–39 fig. 5; 2004, 40–42, 159, 174–175 no. 16 fig. 7.

673 Asia Society, New York: Mr. and Mrs. John D. Rockefeller 3rd Collection, (1979.44). Brass with inlays of copper, silver, and zinc. H. 31,1 cm. Fussman 1993, 43–48 pl. 31, Hinüber 2004, 39–40 no. 15 fig.6 and Pal 1975, 106 no. 30; 1988b, 92 fig. 3; Pal 2003, 107 fig. 63. For an excellent photo of the sculpture, see: Leidy 1994, 74–76 no. 56. The pedestal inscription according von Schröder 1981, 22 with plate, 108–109, 118 fig. 16B reveals: “This is the pious gift of the devout Saṃkaraseṇa, the great Lord of the elephant brigade, and of the poor minded and pious princess Devaśrī, made the second day of Vaiśākha in the year 3 or 8”. He dates the sculpture between 750–850 AD. A more recent detailed attention to the sculpture is owed to Twist 2011, 66–69 fig. A.8.

674 + Here, after “sun symbol” HH added “(= Bandini)”.

a five-pointed crown, jewels, but a monk's robe and a cape-like robe across the shoulders, and he is seated upon a lotus. The brass sculpture is related to the Buddha dedicated by Nandivikramādityanandī and the lady of his harem Upalā only six days later than the Rockefeller bronzes on 26th or 27th April 714.⁶⁷⁵ According to the Proto-Śāradā inscription on a Kashmir sculpture of bodhisattva in Lhasa, Devaśrī was the daughter of the sixth known Palola Śāhi king Jayamaṅgalavikramādityanandī, who reigned ca. 686–710.⁶⁷⁶ The princess Devaśrī is a sister of the queen Samādevī and therefore a member of the royal family. The relatively high number of Maitreya images from a Kashmiri workshop indicates the predilection for this Bodhisattva and iconographic features of Gandharan art.

The short excavation report of Shastri from 1938 about the discovery of bronze figurines in the “hollow stupa” of Naupura in Gilgit gave rise to the suspicion that the two Kashmiri bronzes from the Rockefeller and Norton Simson (“Pritzker Buddha”) collection known as “Buddha of Nandivikramādityanandī” came from Gilgit.⁶⁷⁷ This suspicion was confirmed by Pratapaditya Pal's allusion in his first publication “Bronzes of Kashmir”, that after the Maharaja of Kashmir in 1948 abdicated from his throne at Srinagar and soon after his retirement to Bombay “a group of bronzes appeared on the art market”,⁶⁷⁸

Two large elaborately designed stupa images of Chilas-Jayachand (Chilas Bridge 30:1) and Thalpan (30:26) go back to the important donator Kuberavāhana.⁶⁷⁹ They show two figures standing on the *aṇḍa* on both sides of the *harmikā*. The men are dressed in a long robe, with one hand on the hips, and holding a lance in the other arm stretched outwards and have been interpreted by Monique Maillard and Robert Jera-Bezard as *lokapālas*, world guardians.⁶⁸⁰ Their garments, weaponry and arms akimbo reminded them of warrior images on Kuṣāṇa coins.

Another type of the stupa is depicted on a huge rock in the site of Shatial (34:A), the important transit station and trading centre used by Sogdian transregional merchants. The rock exhibits the most impressive Buddhist composition of the Upper Indus which consists of three scenes: the described *Śibi (Śivi) Jātaka*, a veneration of the Buddha, and a veneration

675 Fussman 1993, 39–43 pl. 30; Hinüber 2004, 40–42 no. 14 fig. 5. Pal 2003, 108, fig. 64, inscription translated by O. von Hinüber, see appendix, p. 285.

676 Brass with copper and silver inlay, H. 67 cm. Jo khang/g Tsug lag khang Collection (no. 870), Lhasa: von Schroeder 2001, 176–180 pl. 52A–F. Hinüber 2003, fig. 3 and 2004, 31–36 fig. 4. Twist 2011, 58–60 fig. A.4.

677 + See Laurent 2013.

678 Pal 1975, 9. See also Jettmar 2002, 169–170, 186.

679 MANP 6, 2003, 44–45 (Chilas Bridge 30:1) and 128–129 (Thalpan 30:26).

680 Maillard – Jera-Bezard 1994, 176–179 figs 3–5. For reference to Kuṣāṇa coinage, see p. 179 fig. 11. For textual evidence of the *lokapālas* as individual parts of the stupa, see: Hinüber 2016, 33 footnote 19. Dani 1983c, 93 pl. IVb (Thalpan 30:26) names the figures guardsmen and Thewalt 1985, 786 calls them soldiers.

of the great stupa (34:133).⁶⁸¹ The most detailed appreciation of the great votive building of pagoda-shape or Central Asian type is owed to Fussman, who dates the image to ca. 350 AD.⁶⁸²

Images of the stupa in Gilgit and Baltistan

Differing from the elaborate design of the stupa forms in Chilas-Thalpan, around Gilgit and in Baltistan are other forms of this sacred building that are of mediocre artistic quality. A group of mainly stupa carvings on boulders found by Jettmar near Gakuch in Punyal could have been erected at the place of a Tibetan sanctuary by the bon-pos, an organised monastic order of Tibetan religion with its layfolk.⁶⁸³ The imagery of the votive building appears in two standard types with few variations.⁶⁸⁴ The stupa of the terraced form is characterized by a simple stepped pyramid with the dome (*aṇḍa*) on its top, but without umbrellas (*chattra*). The central post is crowned by a trident (stone 1, 2, 11). The curvature of the dome can show the characteristic inversion. The terraced form shows in two examples the configuration with the “descent from heaven” (*sopāna*) and the garlands hanging down from the spire (stone 3, 6, 12). The terraced type apparently is a model of pre-Tibetan times in this area as parallels in the Buddhist rock art of Baltistan show. The body of the stupas at rock art sites such as Shigar, Gol between Skardu and Humayun Bridge near the confluence of the Shyok and the Indus rivers, and Balghar Foqnaqh in the Shyok Valley is formed by squares with lavishly inserted decoration by flowers, svastikas and solar signs.⁶⁸⁵ The drawings designed in a sort of ‘cubistic style’ were assigned by Jettmar to a later Buddhist period. But the Buddhist imagery and inscriptions mainly in Brāhmī with few exceptions of the later Proto-Śāradā, along one of the main routes do not “represent an outdated tradition preserved in a remote area”. These carvings apparently belong to the Bolorian period of the 7th century prior to Tibetan occupation.

The cross-shaped votive building shows the characteristic projecting steps in the lower and upper part of the stereobate (Gakuch, stone 4 and 5). Noteworthy is the eye carved

681 A first description is owed to Jettmar 1980b, 174 and 1982a, 15–16. Jettmar – Thewalt 1985 and 1987, 23 pl. 19. Thewalt 1983, 627ff. – Dani 1983a, 70 no. 54; 1988, 98 fig. 23; 1995, 30–31 with figs. Fussman, 1994a. Dar 2006, 182, 221–222 pl. 81. Hauptmann 2008, 355 fig. 3. A short characterization of the place is given by Neelis 2011, 279–280 fig. 5.2. – For a comprehensive descriptions of the scene, summarizing earlier observations, see: [Bandini-] König, in: MANP 2, 1997, 178–179 no. 34:A.

682 Fussman 1994b, 4–7 (big stupa), 9–10 (small stupa) fig. 2–6.

683 Denwood 1980.

684 Jettmar 1975, 297 fig. 5. Jettmar – Sagaster 1993, 123–139. Fussman 1994b, 60–61 fig. 2–3 refers to similarities between the stupa of Gakuch stone 6 to the Kuberavāhana dedication at Thalpan.

685 Jettmar 1989b, 184–185 fig. 72; 1990, 808 fig. 7–9.

into the dome, which is a foreign element in this region and known from later *mchod-rten* of Nepal. The sun-and-crescent ornament, which originates from India and is known also from a stupa image of Gandharan type at Chilas II, crowns the stupa of stone 6. The motif is pursued further in Buddhist art of Ladakh and Nepal and from there spread to Tibet.⁶⁸⁶ In the Buddhist imagery of Baltistan the cross-type belongs to a later period than the ‘terraced-stupa’, perhaps developed and introduced during the Tibetan occupation from a prototype known from Ladakh, clearly a distinctive Tibetan form.⁶⁸⁷ Francke for the first time had designated this building as “cruciform type of stūpa”, together with a donation inscription discovered by Stein on a boulder flanking the ascent to the Darkot Pass leading from Yasin in the Gilgit Basin to the Wakhan corridor.⁶⁸⁸ A boulder along the ancient pathway across the tableland of Deosai is decorated with the same stupa image. The same design of the *mchod-rten* is shared by a carving found in Wakhan, which was donated by a member of the same clan named *rMe-‘or*, mentioned in the Darkot inscription.⁶⁸⁹ The donation of a *mchod-rten* at the Wakhan site near the location of a hill-station (*ri-zug*) can be linked with the safeguarding of the route leading from Wakhan to Bruža, the Gilgit region, which played an eminent role in the conflict between T’ang and Tibet during the first half of the 8th century.

The third form belongs to the type of the gate-stupa with a similar construction as the cruciform-type, but with a rectangular opening in the basis, thus indicating a passage. Such gateway-stupas are widespread in Ladakh.⁶⁹⁰ In Leh stupas erected over a gate symbolize merely thresholds, “demarcating the crucial points in the spatial arrangement of the settlement”. Their arrangement indicates the hierarchy of the city, separating the old palace from the upper and lower quarters of the town. The access lanes leading into the inner town are marked by such stupa-gates.

Evidence for the heyday of Buddhist culture and its intense cultural and political relations with neighbouring spheres is reflected by the painted wooden book covers of the famous Gilgit manuscripts, which were found in 1931 in the monastery of Naupura near Gilgit.⁶⁹¹

686 Fussman 1994, 59–60 fig. 3.

687 Alchi and Khalatse: Orofino 1990, figs 17, 18, 30, 39, 40. Denwood 2007, 52 fig. 5. Mulbekh: Weihreter 2010, figs 54, 57, 58.

688 Francke, ‘A Tibetan Inscription on the Darkot Pass’, in Stein 1928, 45–47 and appendix L, 1050–1051. Denwood 2007, 49–50 fig. 4. A new photograph of the boulder with the Darkot *mchod-rten* and the inscription has been published by Mock 2013.

689 Mock 2013, 15–16 with figs [+ pp. 12–17 with figs].

690 Pieper 1980, 129 fig. 14–16.

691 Shastri 1939, 5–8 pl. 1436–1438. MsC 1 and 2 was first published by Banerjee 1968 and 1991, 141–147 pl. 62–66. MsC 3 was published by Pal – Meech-Pekarik 1988, 41–44 p. 1–3. For an analysis of the three painted covers, see: Klimburg-Salter (ed.) 1982, 88 fig. 30–33; 1990, 1991a, 1991b, 1992, 1993.

7 Merchants of the Silk Road

7.1 Iran and Sogdiana⁶⁹²

During the reign of Buddhism, other religious traditions co-existed with it in the Upper Indus Valley, demonstrating the ethnic diversity of this region. The most remarkable testimony of Iranian presence in the mountain region consists of eight images showing the characteristic fire-altar, the supreme icon of worship in Zoroastrian religion during various periods in Iranian art, from Achaemenid times onwards. The veneration of fire is testified for the first time most impressively in the relief on the façade above the mausoleum of Darius I (the Great) at Naqš-i Rostam.⁶⁹³ In the scene, which is towered over by the symbol of a winged disc, thought to represent the chief god of the Persians, Ahuramazda, the Great King is shown upon a podium, armed with a bow and standing in front of a fire altar, thus demonstrating his profession of faith and the final introduction of Zoroastrianism as state religion. Yet one generation before Cyrus the Great (559–529 BC), northeast Iran came under the influence of the religious teacher and prophet, whose main region of teaching was Khwarezm (Chorasmia), where around 586 BC he converted king Vištāspa, the last of his royal dynasty.⁶⁹⁴ When Cyrus incorporated his territory into the Achaemenid Empire fifty years later, his empire may have come under the influence of the new religion. “In Zoroastrian cosmogony, fire is created by *Asha Vahishta*, with the help of the old Iranian fire god, *Ātar*. Fire is the primary element of *Asha*, the cosmic order, which controls the material world, and represents the moral standards and righteousness by which the mortals are judged”).⁶⁹⁵ Fire-altars are also the most important single novelty on Achaemenid seals as the focus of a symmetrical design, flanked by worshippers of different status. Scenes with the fire-altar occur also in the art of Gandhara in apparently Buddhist context, which has been interpreted to symbolize the Buddhist concept of Enlightenment.⁶⁹⁶ The interpretation of ceremonies connected with fire-altars, which clearly render the Zoroastrian form, as representations of Brahmanical and Vedic fire-rituals, known as *ataš dadgah*, *ataš aduran* and *ataš bahram*, together with the *haoma* ritual, the holy sacrifice, has been taken into consideration. But, the altar is also an attribute of the Kuṣāṇa Dynasty and of official members belonging to the ruling class, which since the period of Achaemenid predominance are partially of Iranian origin.⁶⁹⁷

692 The title of this paragraph was not present in the manuscript. It was added in order to balance the text of the Chapter.

693 Ghirshman 1964a, 230–232 fig. 280.

694 Henning 1951 discusses three possible dates of Zoroaster: 630–553, 628–551, and 618–541 BC [+ See Gnoli 1980b, Gnoli 2000].

695 Here HH left the annotation: “(nach Basirov 2001, 164: kontrolle)”.

696 + The reader can here consider also Verardi 1994.

697 Bivar 2005. In Achaemenid seal iconography the fire or incense altar appears in two types: Moorey 1979, 221–223.

The fire-stand in its earlier rather compact form as attested at Shatial shows a basis, a massive pillar and a table with horns at its corners and a wedge-shaped object in the center.⁶⁹⁸ A similar type was struck on coins of the Kuṣāṇa period since the reign of Vāsudeva I (ca. 190–227 AD). It occurs also on the reverse of Hūṇa coinage of the Alxon tribe and on gems of the 5th century.⁶⁹⁹ There the fire-altars are flanked by two attendants. The Hūṇa coinage is derived from that of the Sasanians. This motif occurs also on the reverse of the silver drammas of Skandagupta (c. 455–468), which were current in the western provinces of the Gupta Empire.⁷⁰⁰ Obviously, this fire-altar type is the earliest to be depicted in Indian coinage, where this motif continued to be struck on West Indian coinage between 9th and 13th century.⁷⁰¹ The early Medieval Gadhia coins show on their reverse the fire-altar, which gradually degenerated during their circulation under the local dynasties, beginning with that of the Gūrjara and ending with the Paramāra. Jettmar inferred from the relatively late occurrence of this altar shape in Shatial, that the former control of this important bridgehead by the Hephtalites had been taken over by the “White Huns”, the Chionites, “who had their base in the south”.⁷⁰² A remarkable clay seal from the cave site of Kashmir Smast shows the fire-altar with two horns on its table, flanked by two attendants, a king and an adorant sacrificing liquids.⁷⁰³ Its inscription reveals the name of the seal’s owner Mihira, resident of Sāmbapur in Multan which is known from the practise of the Sun cult.

Until now, eight engravings of fire-altars demonstrate also the existence of the Iranian religion of Zoroaster, which possibly was introduced to the east by Sogdian merchants from their centres between Amu Darya (Oxus) and Syr Darya (Jaxartes) during the Kuṣāṇa period.⁷⁰⁴ The strict Zoroastrian cult practice of the sacred flame, observed only by a small minority in the Iranian empire, has a long tradition in Iranian religion, which was spread throughout the empire of the Arsacids and Sasanians. The wall paintings of Pendžikent with the depiction of fire-altars and offering procedures are striking evidence of this religion in Sogdia.

The majority of these engraved fire-altars – four examples – consisting of a basis, a massive pillar and a table with horns at its corners and a wedge-shaped object in the center, as mentioned earlier, have been found at Shatial. This bridgehead obviously served as an emporium, where traders from Central Asia are represented by 565 inscriptions in Sogdian, the

698 Jettmar – Thewalt 1985, 23.

699 Göbl 1967 vol. II, 214; vol. IV, emissions 53, 71, 108, 117, 118, 138, 175, G 51, 52, 59, especially pl. 39.

700 Altekar 1957, 254–257, pl. 18, 11–18.

701 Abels 1982.

702 Jettmar 1989c, XLVIII–XLIX.

703 Boppearachchi – Landes – Sachs 2003, 380 no. 333.

704 Jettmar 1988, 150–152; Bandini-König – Bemmann – Hauptmann 1997, 64–65 no. 7; MANP 2, 34–35; MANP 5, 2005, 37 pl. 25, no. 37:12; MANP 7, 2005, 71 pl. 27, no. 106:7. Nasim Khan 1997, 99–100, fig. 1 divided the altars into two main forms, see also Arif 2001. Rock carvings showing fire-altars of a different type are known from Sado Maso in Khirthar Mountains, Sindh: Kalhoru 2009, 101–102 fig. 13.

lingua franca of the Silk Road, a language related to Middle Iranian. Until their discovery at this site and in Thor, Sogdian inscriptions were known only from coins minted in Bukhara and Samarkand, from documents and art objects found in Sogdiana, in the trading colonies along the Silk Route, and from a few graffiti in Ladakh. As early as the 3rd century Sogdian merchants from the area around Samarkand in present-day Uzbekistan first entered the Upper Indus after organizing the trans-Asiatic trade along the Silk Road from China to Syria. These merchants were also active on the caravan routes via Kashmir or Gandhara to India. As known from the Sogdian community living in the Western Market of the Tang capital Chang'an during the 7th and 8th century, there were also craftsmen, metalworkers, artists and acrobats, as depicted also in carved images (Gukona 66:A; Mostar Nala 41:A, 42:1), who may have used the Indus route. The type of altar depicted in the rock art finds its counterparts during the Parthian period.⁷⁰⁵ In the Tang capital Chang'an existed at least six Manichaean and Zaratustrian temples, five of which were located near the Western Market.

The inscription Shatial 36:38 written by a Sogdian trader refers to the place in southwestern Xinjiang from where the merchant came to Shatial:⁷⁰⁶ "Nanai-vandak, the son of Narisaf, has come (here) on the tenth day, where he received the spirit of the sacred place Kārt, to reach quickly Kharvandan and to see with pleasure my brother in good health".

This inscription is of remarkable importance because Kārt could be identified as the place Shatial itself, and because Kharvandan is known as Taškurgan. And the description of Kārt as a "sacred place" could indicate the existence of a Manichaean shrine there.

The Sogdian inscriptions reveal the main importance of this site at the river crossing as an emporium by the large number of Sogdian, Parthian and Middle Persian personal names, often with the addition of a patronymic and even of the grandfather's name.⁷⁰⁷ Typical examples are 'Nanēfarn, the son of Nanēvandak' with the added patronymic, 'Ruthakk the (son) of Manthreni, grandson of Shetghonak' (Shatial) or 'Nanai-nazt the son of Kundakk, grandson of ...' with the added formula of the grandfather's name. The epigraphical material yields a singular corpus of Sogdian names to be regarded as a cross-section of names used by males of a particular social group consisting of merchants. They include well-known names, such as Sāsān, Pāpak and Shāpūr. Ethnic terms occur as personal names: Hun, Indian, Kuṣān.⁷⁰⁸ The so-called "Sacred Rocks" of Haldeikish record the visit of the "son of Asp-yo[dh], (grandson) (?) of Makhch, the γ'tk".⁷⁰⁹ Other Sogdian inscriptions reveal only: Dhūtik (Shatial 53:19, Ba Das 24:1). Theophoric names most frequently mention the divinities Nanē and Wakhush(u), the Oxus, but also Ahura Mazdā,⁷¹⁰ Dhrēmachk (Gukona 27:2), the masculine name of the Greek goddess Demeter and Vaghi-thvar, gift of the god (Shatial 31:53, 39:80, Gukona 28:2). The

705 + HH added this quote here: "(Jettmar 1988)".

706 Sims-Williams 1989a, 133 pl. 216 and 1989b, 23 no. 254. Jettmar 2002, 112.

707 Sims-Williams 1986, 1989a, 1989b and 1992.

708 + HH added this quote here: "(Sims-Williams 1989, 133)".

709 Sims-Williams 1992, 25, 32, no. 662.

710 + HH added this quote here: "(Sims-Williams 1989)".

widespread number of Sogdian and Bactrian inscriptions along the routes in the Upper Indus Valley and as far as Hunza testify its eminent role as a multicultural crossroads not only for pilgrims and travellers, but also for the long-distance trade between Sogdia in western Central Asia, Dunhuang at the eastern junction of the Silk Roads around the Tarim Basin, and routes to Northern Pakistan and to Ladakh in a triangular network.

An exceptionally designed stupa veneration in Ziyarat (100:A) indicates that foreigners from Central Asia even performed a Buddhist ritual.⁷¹¹ The adorant holds in his right hand an incense burner and in his left a flower, more likely resembling a lotus rather than a three-petalled wild tulip (Ziyarat 100:7), which Jettmar explained a “reinterpretation of the winged mythical creature” appearing over the hero’s shoulders in Sogdian wall paintings. He is dressed in an elaborate girded kaftan, which is decorated by floral pattern and dots in characteristic Central Asian style. Jettmar’s interpretation, that “the patron while adoring the stūpa was an Indian, but his artist was obviously a Sogdian”, seems a little far-fetched. The depicted devotee, perhaps a noble Sogdian, with his head band or head-gear and a sword, which hangs from the belt, resembles the kneeling armed man in profile on a stone relief of Central Asian type originating from Pakistan or Afghanistan.⁷¹² Girded caftans with floral patterns are worn by armed noble men in a bacchanal scene in a Sogdian wall painting from Pendžikent in Tadjikistan.⁷¹³ Also ancient Turkic nobles were sometimes dressed in such luxurious ornamented silk kaftans as testified by anthropomorphic stone figures, the *balbals*, in Russian Altai and in Ubur– Changaj in Mongolia.⁷¹⁴

Another singular composition from Shatial (17:29) shows apparently a Sogdian adorant in his characteristic Central Asian girded robe. He is depicted in kneeling position offering a sacrifice at a fire-altar on a raised platform.⁷¹⁵ According to the accompanying Sogdian inscription (17:13), the person’s name is *Sanākrām*, a noble lady. Bandini did not exclude the possibility that a woman was shown here.⁷¹⁶ However, normally only men could perform a fire ceremony.

711 MANP 10, 2011, no. 100:7. Jettmar-Thewalt 1987, 22 with fig.; Bandini-König – Bemmann – Hauptmann 1997, 42 fig. 1; Jettmar 2002, pl. 18. Dar 2006, 222 pl. 87 saw in the worshipper a Sogdian devotee.

712 Antonini 1979, 283–284 fig. 1 (Museo Nazionale d’Arte Orientale di Roma) [+ Now part of the newly established Museo delle Civiltà (MuCiv), Rome]. Bandini compares the head-gear of the figure from Ziyarat with that of a head carving at Shatial (MANP 2, 1997, 17–18. no. 39:112), which recalls portraits on Bactrian coinage (Göbl 1967, II, 154; IV, pl. 21 no. 145).

713 Temple I, room 10: Belenizki 1980 [Belenitskii] 1980, 42 with text figure.

714 The connection is drawn in Kubarev – Kubarev 2013, 57 fig. 61, 28 (Altai); 62, 17 (Ziyarat); 66 (Ubur-Changaj). [+ See Kubarev G.V. 2017].

715 Bandini-König – Bemmann – Hauptmann 1997, 58 no. 2.

716 MANP 2, 1997, 11–12.

7.2 Images of crosses: Christian symbol or cosmic design?

Besides Zoroastrianism the Sogdians brought also other religions to China such as Manichaeism, which goes back to the Parthian aristocrat Mani (ca. 216–277 AD), as well as Nestorian Christianity. Some isolated Nestorian crosses have been assumed to testify this transfer by Christian missionaries or monks, who accompanied the merchant caravans. Crosses of Nestorian or Greek type are known from sites along the routes leading from the Upper Indus Valley in the Diamer District as far as Haldeikish in the Hunza Valley, in Yasin and in the Dumsum Valley in Baltistan.⁷¹⁷ Some of these crosses seem to resemble a group of bronze seal-amulets in the shape of a Nestorian or Maltese cross from Ordos, which were attributed to Nestorian Christians in Ordos, called Öngüt who lived there during the 13th and 14th centuries.⁷¹⁸ These so-called “Nestorian Crosses” which sometimes are decorated with swastikas have meanwhile proven to be non-Christian and belong to the compartment seals, which disseminated from Eastern Iran through Central Asia to Northern India during the late third and early second millennium BC.⁷¹⁹ Diverging from the earlier interpretation of the engraved crosses as Christian symbols, the crosses have been seen as cosmic signs similar to the Buddhist *maṇḍala* or protective signs of magic-apotropaic signification, signs with an shamanistic background, or just as normal *tamgas*. The first rock carvings showing this symbol of the so-called Nestorian type were found by Hans-Joachim Klimkeit in 1976 at Kuno Das near the confluence of the rivers Hunza with Gilgit. A date during the later Buddhist period up to the 9th millennium AD has been proposed.⁷²⁰

717 Carvings of crosses in different variations are known from Hodar [Hodur], Khomar Das, Thalpan, Gukona, Mostar Nala, Ame Ges, Kuno Das and Haldeikish: MANP 3, 1999, 63 pl. 67, no. 36:18; MANP 7, 2005, 209 pl. 27, no. 195: 406; MANP 10, 2011, 157 no. 21:1; MANP 11, 2013 [+ here HH added an unnecessary “???”]: Gukona: 63:3, 66:1–2, Mostar Nala 138:5, Ame Ges 1:17, 25. See also Bressan 1993, 226–227; Dani 1995, 81 with fig. Several engraved crosses of Greek or Nestorian (Maltese) type, appearing with other symbols, 13 Sogdian, 9 Arabic, 8 Tibetan and 2 Śāradā inscriptions, are known from Tangtsé (Drangtse) in Ladakh, reported by the missionary F. E. Shawe to the Moravian Mission in 1906 (Francke 1925, 369–370 pl. 2 no. 4 and Müller 1925, 372 pl. 3; Benveniste 1938, 503; Sims-Williams 1993, 151–153, 157, 158 pl. 1b, 2, 3). After the restudy of the inscriptions the crosses have been interpreted by Vohra 1995 [+ 1994 most probably], 1999 as *tamgas* and not as Christian symbols. The inscriptions are dated to the late 1st millennium AD.

718 These amulets were possibly later than the carvings of Baltistan and Ladakh. The 9th century dating of the Drangtse materials (Ladakh, Sims-Williams 1993) places the other crosses documented just to the west in Pakistan’s Upper Indus valley in a fairly secure phase perhaps (see Olivieri 2023b).

719 Biscione 1985, 96 pl. IV a–b. Baghestani 1997.

720 Klimkeit 1979, 103–104 fig. 1–2. Vohra 1999, 284. 289 pl. 1 and 15 interpreted them also as normal *tamgas* and not as Christian symbols. Maltese crosses occur also in the painted decoration of Kot Dijian-pottery from layer 6 at Rehman Dheri, Gomal Valley NWFP (2500–1900 BC), see: Durrani 1988, 88 fig. 56, 16. [+ Along the course of the Upper Indus, at Kuno Das, just at the junction of the Skardu and Gilgit valleys, in 1976 a series of petroglyphs engraved on a now demolished boulder were documented and published (Klimkeit 1979). Similar crosses with inscriptions had already been found a little farther east, again along the Upper Indus valley, in Ladakh at Drangtse

7.3 *Celestial horses* [Table 27.2]

An extraordinarily elegant drawing at Thalpan of a riderless noble horse with head harness, blanket and saddle, apparently ambling, may also indicate Sogdian influence in this region.⁷²¹ The outline of the single horse is drawn with a sharp metal chisel. The representation corresponds in some details to the figural ornament in the form of a horse with crenelated mane and topknot, carved in low relief and gilded on the interior of a Sasanian silver plate in the Arthur M. Sackler Gallery, dating to the 6th to 7th centuries.⁷²² The theme is closely associated with royalty and occurs frequently in Assyrian and Achaemenid art, on seals also in the same ambling pose.⁷²³ The motif is present occasionally on Sasanian sealstones too, but a more remarkable testimony of it is held by a Iranian soldier in the lower register of the rock relief at Bishapur VI in South Iranian Fars, in which the king of kings Shapur II (309–379 AD) celebrates his triumph over the Romans in Mesopotamia under Constantinus the Great (325–337 AD) and over Christians in his own empire or rather his victory over the Kušāna.⁷²⁴

The other carving of a trotting horse, fully adorned but without saddle and apparently created by the same artist, shows additional pecking. Two other images from Thalpan and Ziyarat showing horses in the same noble posture in profile seem to be local copies of the former prototypes. Similar pictures in mural paintings at Pendžikent from the 7th–8th century – as well as in modified images at Ajanta, Alchi and Sumtsek in Ladakh – seem to represent a status symbol of an aristocratic society in Central Asia and in the Middle East. The mural painting on the southern wall of the hall excavated in 1965 in Afrasiab at Samarkand in Uzbekistan

(Francke 1925; Gropp 1974). The *editio princeps* of the known Sogdian inscriptions from Ladakh is Sims-Williams 1993. Among the Drangtse inscriptions are two that are certainly Christian (*ibid.*). See again Olivieri 2023b].

721 Dani 1983a, 238 no. 194.195; Jettmar 1984a, 208 fig. 15; Thewalt 1984, 210–213 figs 7–10. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 24 pl. 21; Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 56–57 no. 7; MANP 6, 2003, 154 no. 30:240. According Markus Mode the horse images of Thalpan were created directly after Sogdian models, or even by Sogdian artists themselves (Mode 1993 [+?], 57 figs 34–35; 1993, 91–92 fig. 24); Hinüber 1989b, 87 assumed Vicitradeva and Varuṇeśvara, who may have been associated with the powerful patron of Buddhism Kuberavahāna, as donors of the Thalpan horse carvings, which show some stylistic similarities to the delicate miniature stupa images commissioned by the two worshippers. [+ I am not sure about the above reference to Mode 1993. Initially HH pointed to Mode 1990, but it does not exist in the author's bibliography (<https://www.orientarch.uni-halle.de/dept/staff/mode.htm>) On the blanket decoration see Faccenna 1995].

722 Gunter – Jett 1992, 139–141 pl. 20. The single riderless horse with blanket and saddle as an essential theme in Assyrian, Achaemenid and Eurasian Art is discussed by Borchhardt – Bleibtreu 2008.

723 Borchhardt – Bleibtreu 2008, 180 pl. 10, 2.4.

724 For the different interpretations of the scene, see: Vanden Berghe 1984, 88 fig. 11, 142 no. 79. Vanden Berghe 1993, 85 fig. 71 (triumph over Romans and Christians). – Ghirshman 1964a, 164–165 fig. 225 (conquest of the Kušāna). [+ The reader may find useful Callieri 2014, and Grenet et al. 2007 (on the newly discovered Sasanian relief at Rag-e Bibi)].

illustrates a large procession with riders on elephants, horses and camels, but also persons and birds moving to a building. The scene has been interpreted as the arrival of the bride for the king of Samarkand, a bridal procession. But the representation of a riderless noble horse with saddle and head harness obviously symbolizes its deceased owner as testified in Sogdian death rituals. Therefore, an interpretation of the Thalpan horses as vicarious for dead noblemen seems therefore also imaginable. The image of geese arranged in couples, which accompany the soul in Central Asian shamanistic rituals, confirm this interpretation.⁷²⁵ Saddled but riderless ambling horses in the fine relief panels of a Sogdian funerary couch in the Miho Collection at Shiga in Japan suggest the same ritual background, in which the horse is probably a sacrificial animal destined for Mithra.⁷²⁶ The scenes there pertain to Sogdian funerary ceremonies according to Zoroastrian ritual. The reliefs of the funerary couch were executed in honour of a deceased Sogdian caravan leader in China during the second half of the 6th century. A mural painting inside the passageway of the tomb of Liang Yuanzhen (died in 699 AD) in Guyuan, Ningxia Hui Autonomous Region, depicts corresponding saddled horses with their grooms.⁷²⁷ According to the inscribed epitaph, the tomb's owner was the late Lord Liang, a Sogdian reclusive scholar of the Grand Zhou Dynasty. During the reign of the empress Wu Zetian (690–705 AD). He died at the age of 72. The tomb belongs to a cemetery in which the Shi family was buried; the cemetery revealed the highest concentration of Central Asian Sogdian funerals in China.

The head harness showing the muzzle simultaneously used in association with the cavesson or with the snaffle is common both to the representations at Thalpan and the mural paintings of Ajanta of the 5th – 6th century.⁷²⁸ The Thalpan horses have been compared also with similar types of excellent production known from the T'ang Dynasty in China.⁷²⁹ A wall painting of the Northern Zhou period (557–581) in cave 290 at Dunhuang illustrates a saddled horse in similar elegant attitude being trained by a horse breeder of the *hu* minority.⁷³⁰ In Chinese mythology the horse is connected also with the sun. Stories about celestial and supernatural horses appear in records of the Han period. Especially horses from Wusun and Dayuan are praised as marvels.

Visible upon the hind leg of a trotting horse from Thalpan is a brand mark, which shows the engraved Chinese sign *yue* (moon).⁷³¹ But no relation exists between this animal and the celestial body. The horse is depicted in the same ambling pose as in the aforementioned two masterpieces, yet without their elegance.

725 Mode 1993, 91–92 fig. 24. Grenet 2007, 13 fig. 10.

726 Whitfield 2004, 112–115 no. 1.

727 Wertmann 2015, 43–44 fig. 29, 1–3.

728 Deloche 1990, 12 fig. 19.

729 Dani 1983a, 52 nos 194 and 195.

730 Wenjie 1989, I 307 no. 134 pl. 120. In similar position the white horse in the *jātaka* of the horses in nine colours is performed at cave 257 (Northern Wei, 386–534 AD): *op. cit.*, I 268 no. 25 pl. 229.

731 MANP 8, 2007, no. 244:6. Thewalt 1984, 212–213 fig. 10. For the reading of the sign, see: Höllmann 1993, 63.

Furthermore, the horse could also be interpreted as symbol of local deities as passed down by a tradition in the valley of Gor. The tutelary male god Taiban there is symbolized by a “rude sculpture of a horse”, called “Taiban’s horse” by the locals.⁷³² His festivals as well as his association with the horse was still reported by Jettmar after his visit in 1958, but they seem to have vanished now. The local goddess Murkhum, the mistress of mountain goats and guardian of mother and child as well as hunters was worshipped in the Haramosh Valley.⁷³³ Both Taiban and Murkhum have been connected with Syavush and Anahita, the central deities of Khorezm. The horse plays an important role among the mountain dwellers of the Hindukush and Karakorum. Its possession confers great prestige upon the owner.⁷³⁴

The motif of the riderless noble horse could also be connected with Buddhist traditions, in which the white stallion Kaṇṭhaka, the favorite horse and spiritual guide of prince Siddhārtha, symbolize his “Great Farewell” or Renunciation and, therefore, could represent the Enlightened Buddha himself.⁷³⁵ The equation of the Thalpan horse with the Buddhist motif is worth considering, if von Hinüber’s assumption may be accepted that the local Buddhist venerated Vicitradeva and Varuṇeśvara were the donors of the Thalpan horse carvings.⁷³⁶ Their other religious donations are engraved around the Buddhist masterpieces, commissioned by Kuberavāhana at Thalpan. The image of the “king of the horses” would perform the story of the Great Renunciation, when in the palace courtyard of Kapilavastu the prince’s loyal groom Chaṇḍaka with Kaṇṭhaka were waiting for the master to leave at daybreak his home, his family and all delights of the life to endure the future life of an ascetic wanderer. According to a hagiography reported by Faxian, the noble horse died of grief over being separated from its master, and was reborn in the Trayastriṃśa heaven as the deva Kaṇṭhaka.⁷³⁷ The white stallion Kaṇṭhaka plays a great part in Gandharan iconography: depicting its birth and showing scenes of Bodhisattva’s life with the best of the horses, his ride, the Bodhisattva as archer, his four confrontations with old age, disease, death, and with a monk.⁷³⁸ The Great Departure, which

732 Biddulph 1880, 15. Jettmar 1975, 211–212; 2002, 5, 7, 32. Thewalt 1984, 213. Litvinskij 2003, 58–59.

733 Jettmar 1958, 253; 1975, 209–210 fig. 3. A differing role of Murkhum in Bagrot is described by Snoy 1975, 216–217.

734 Frembgen 1984 [+ after “white stallion” HH added: “(Leibroß)”. The reader may find interesting the depiction of Kaṇṭhaka as a Central Asian horse in a relief from Kanaganahalli photographed by Christian Luczanits no. CL0037.06 reproduced in Olivieri 2022a, 152 fig. 55; on Kuṣāṇa trade in Central Asian horses with India and Funan (Vietnam), see Falk ed. 2015, 124–125, Sources 112–113].

735 Foucher 2003 [1949], 76–79. For Kaṇṭhaka as symbol for the reception of Buddhist concepts in Central Asia, see: Klimkeit 1984. [+HH left this note: “Zu Kanthaka: Knox, Zwalf 1996. (riderless, harnessed h.)”].

736 Hinüber 1989b, 87.

737 Legge 1886, 70. Beal 1869, 92.

738 For a digression about stallion Kaṇṭhaka, see: Fischer 1980, 276–294 figs 10, 13–20. For reliefs with Siddhārtha’s horse in scenes around “The Great Departure” see the following:

- Gandhara: Ingholt 1957, 61–62 nos 49, 51. Kurita 2003, I 309. Zwalf 1996, no. 173–174 (Takht-i-Bāhi), 176–179.

shows different types of composition, is one of the most depicted scenes equal to the Birth of Siddārtha. The motif was also adopted by artists of the monumental wall-paintings of Central Asia, where it is found in the cave paintings of Qočo (Kocho) and Dunhuang (cave 329).⁷³⁹

One of the Seven Precious Possessions of *cakravartin*, the universal monarch, apart from the jewels of the elephant (*hastiratna*), wife (*kanyāratna*), minister (*mantriratna*), general (*senāpatiratna*), wheel (*cakraratna*), and riches (*cintāmaṇiratna*) is symbolized also by the jewel of the riderless horse (*aśvaratna*). The universal monarch Mandhātā, the central figure in the *Mandhātā Jātaka*, is endowed with his seven treasures and four supernatural powers. The motif occurs in the reliefs from Sanchi and Bharhut, and Jaggayyapeta, Andhra Pradesh, dating to the Sunga Period, but also in a painting of cave 60 at Kizil in Xinjiang.⁷⁴⁰ An identification of the remarkable horse carvings from Thalpan as one of the seven jewels of *cakravartin* is supported by the occurrence of this symbol in the Chaghdo “fresco” in East Baltistan, which shows the veneration of stupas by a princely clan. The ambling horse bears on its saddle apparently the jewel of riches, thus referring to the *Mandhātā Jātaka*.

7.4 Sasanian textile patterns: waterbirds⁷⁴¹

Alam Bridge revealed another motif that can be traced from a popular Sasanian textile pattern, coming from the Sogdiana of the 5th century AD. The carving shows a pair of waterbirds, which are connected by a string held in their beaks. The decorative motif of a peacock or bird, perhaps a duck, holding a garland of pearls in its beak is known from Sasanian art. It occurs too in the same detailed repetition with a peacock or pigeon facing each other with their heads in the centre of medallions in wall paintings at Afrasiab near Samarqand, Varakša in

-
- Aziz Dheri: Nasim Khan 2010, 114 no. 124.
 - Thareli, great stupa in court D: pl. 104, 4–5; 110, 25–26; stupa in court C 106: pl. 138, 11.22: Mizuno – Higuchi (eds) 1978.
 - Charg-paṭē in District Dīr: Swati 2012, 3 pl. 2b; 8 pl. 9.
 - Main stupa of Saidu Sharif I: Faccena 1995.
 - Relief panel of the Great Departure in Los Angeles, see: Pal 1977, no. 11.
 - Great stupa of Amaravati: Knox 1992, 58, 109, 114, 117, 144, 146, 147, 157, 158, 185.
 - Turfan: Grünwedel 1912, 214. Yaldiz et al. 2000, 30 no. 42. Calcutta, Indian Museum: Bussagli 1984, 190; 1996, 331. Royal Ontario Museum: Jongeward 2003, 85–86 no. 18.

739 Qočo (Kocho): Le Coq 1913, 12 with fig.; Le Coq – Waldschmidt 1933, 66–67, pl. 32a. Klimkeit 1984, 93–94 fig. 2. Yaldiz et al. 2000, 220–221 no. 319.

740 Jaggayyapeta: Huntington 2001, 85–86 fig. 5.36 [+ I am not sure about the reference to S. Huntington’s work. HH originally listed Huntington 2001, which I could not find in the author’s bibliography; I would suggest correcting it to a new 2001 edition of Huntington 1985]. – Kizil: Le Coq 1933, 56–58 fig. 41 pl. 23.

741 [+ On this subject the reader may find interesting the recent articles by M. Compareti, in particular Compareti 2020].

the north of Bukhara in Uzbekistan, and Bamiyan in Afghanistan, Taq-i Bustan reliefs in Iran. Furthermore, this motif appears arranged in friezes on pedestals in cave 60, Albert Grünwedel's "Cave of the ring-bearing pigeons", at Kizil in Chinese Turkestan, but also on metal plates, stone cutting and textiles or silk fabrics from Persia, Sogdiana as far as China, dating from the 6th – 7th century.⁷⁴² A silk bag in the Musée Guimet in Paris shows as the principal motif the drawing of a bird in dual position, perhaps a duck, holding in its beak a pearl necklace, another example of this common Sasanian pattern.⁷⁴³ It may have been found near a temple in the Duldur Aquar area. The waterbird, which symbolises benevolence, is one of the symbols of Mithra and other deities of the Mazdaic pantheon. The bird Varagan searches for light in the ocean and is an incarnation of Verethraghna, the Iranian god of victory.

7.5 Heraldic symbols: tamga or nisan

Signs devoting ownership or heraldic symbols, the so-called *tamgas* or *nisan* (*nišan*) known from different periods in Sarmatia, Northern Tokharistan, and Sogdiana, provide further evidence of the Sogdian's presence in the upper Indus region.⁷⁴⁴ Clusters of these signs occur mainly in Shatial, but also in other sites accompanied by Sogdian and sometimes Bactrian inscriptions.⁷⁴⁵ Jettmar linked the occurrence of these signs and inscriptions with the Chionites, who protected the routes from Sogdiana to the region south of the Hindukush. The Chionites, the nomadic people of the Kanju (K'ang-chü), during the 5th century were subjected by another tribe, the Hephthalites, the Asiatic Huns or the white Huns, according to Procopius (*Bell. Pers.* I,3), who seized power in the Sogdiana. This emblem used also as a trade mark may testify the membership of the merchant to a certain Chionite-Hephthalite clan or an ethnic group. A *nisan* in the shape of a whirl of three hooks, a triskele, is a typical sign for Samarkand in Sogdiana during the 6th to 8th centuries.⁷⁴⁶ The other state *tamga* of Samarkand is known from Sogdian

742 Afrasiab, "Hall of Ambassadors" (7th century AD): Al'baum 1975. Belenizki 1980 [Belenitskii], 10–11 with text figure. Jeroussalimskaja 1993, 114 fig. 98. Feugère 1999–2000, 243 fig. 4. For more comparisons see the following:

- Varakša: Belenizki 1980 [Belenitskii], 204–205 with text figure.
- Bamiyan, group D, hall 1, two medallions (between end of 7th and mid-8th century, according Tarzi, ca. 620 AD): Tarzi 1977, 29, 128 pl. B 55, D 57 a-d. Tanabe 2004, 200–204, fig. 43, 47–54.
- Taq-I Bustan: Jeroussalimskaja 1993, 114, fig. 99.
- Kizil, cave 60 (7th century AD): Grünwedel 1912, 79 fig. 172. Le Coq 1922–23, III 25 no. 150; 1924, IV 25 pl. 150; Härtel 1982, 82 no. 19; Ghose 2008, 61 fig. 21.

743 Found by Paul Pelliot in 1907: Feugère 1999/2000.

744 + HH added the quote of "(Nasim Khan 1997, 100–104)".

745 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 23; Jettmar 1988, 156–158; Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 58–59 no. 4–9. See also the image of a patron in Sogdian cloak, p. 43 no. 1. Ilyasov 2003.

746 Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 23; Jettmar 1988, 158 fig. 9. Bandini-König – Bemmman – Hauptmann 1997, 58–59 no. 9. Tamga S 2 according Göbl. Ilyasov 2003, 137–139 pl. 1, 27–29.

coins of Chinese form found in the town itself and on bullae from Kafir Kala.⁷⁴⁷ Moreover, it was used by the Sarmatians even earlier during the 2nd century and in northern Tocharistan also in the 4th to 5th centuries, where this symbol occurs also on coins.⁷⁴⁸

7.6 *Images and attributes of Lord Śiva: liṅga and trisūla*

The presence of the other great religion besides Buddhism, such as the Śivaism, is obvious from the occurrence of typical personal names in Brahmi inscriptions. A possible portrait of Śiva, the third in the Hindu trinity, at Thalpan (135:1) and other divine images from Dadam Das and from Thor North indicate the worship of Hindu gods, as attested even before the Kuṣāṇa period in the northwest of India with the cult of Supreme Śiva and his consort Pārvati.⁷⁴⁹ The Śiva figure from Dadam Das, which is accompanied by his symbols sun and crescent (and perhaps a snail's shell, an attribute of Viṣṇu), holds a trident in his right hand. It is no coincidence that also found in Swat were an image of Śiva and another representation of a goddess testifying the significant diffusion of Hinduism in this region.⁷⁵⁰ Apart from the few images of Hindu gods and other symbols there is only one remarkable figural representation of one of the most important gods, the preserver of the "Universe". A stone plaque from the Darel Valley shows the relief of Viṣṇu with an elephant.⁷⁵¹ Xuanzang (Hsüan-tsang) even mentions in neighbouring Uḍḍiyāna, the U-chang of Faxian, the existence of "about ten temples of devas", a deity of the Vedic pantheon, and an important Śaiva school (*Kramasampradāya*), showing the tolerance of the rulers there towards this religion.⁷⁵² "Outside the western gate" of Puṣkalāvati "a Deva (i.e. Śiva) temple" was also recorded by the pilgrim.⁷⁵³ The presence of the Śiva cult also around the second royal centre of Gandhara, the old capital Gandhavati or Puṣkalāvati near nowadays Charsadda, has recently been archaeologically attested by trident and bull symbols marked on hoop-handled seals and on a terracotta seal from Charsadda as

747 Cazzoli – Cereti 2005.

748 + HH added this note: "(*Aufsatz Ilyasov* [= Ilyasov 2003] *prüfen*)".

749 Thalpan: Bandini-König – Bemann – Hauptmann 1997, 62 no. 12. Bandini refers to the missing third eye of Śiva, and therefore a reliable identification as this deity is not possible: MANP 7, 2005, 111 no. 135:1. MANP 5, 2005, 20–22 no. 1:12. Arif 2001, 114–115 fig. 1, 4, 6 and pl. 1. If the interpretation of the Thalpan carving (135:1) as the bust of Śiva (*ekamukhaliṅga*) is correct, it would depict one of the five faces of the god as represented in the cave-temple on Elephanta island in India: Kramrisch 1994, figs 7–15. Dani 1983a, 116 fig. 91 designates another standing crowned figure from Chilas II as Śiva. See also Arif 2001, 115 pl. 3.

750 + On Swat, see Filigenzi 2015, Filigenzi 2023, Olivieri 2022b, Olivieri – Minardi 2023 (all with previous references).

751 Dani 1983a, 220 no. 7 dates the relief to the 8th – 9th century.

752 Beal 1884, I 121. See also: Tucci 1963b; 1977, 68.

753 Beal 1884, I 109. Watters 1904–1905, 24.

well as on stamped pottery from Majuki Dherai.⁷⁵⁴ The popularity of Śiva in Gandhara and the north Indian realms inherited by the Kuṣāṇa is both verified by overwhelming iconographic evidence and theophoric names containing that of the god abound in inscriptions of this period.⁷⁵⁵

Śiva, one of the principal Hindu gods occurring in many appearances, peaceful and destructive, has many attributes, the *triśūla*, trident, and the *liṅga*, the phallus symbol that forms the most dramatic symbol of his power and is usually placed as central votive object in his shrines.⁷⁵⁶ Both symbols occur in the rock art of the Upper Indus. His characteristic *vāhana*, a divine vehicle, carrier or mount for a god is the bull Nandi. His sacred symbol, in the shape of a round column with its rounded upper end divided into two shields and standing on a basis, is found in sites such as Oshibat, Thalpan, Thor North and Haldeikish in Hunza.⁷⁵⁷ In Thor North a worshipper holding a *triśūla*, an implement resembling a fork, is kneeling near this phallus-like object and has therefore been interpreted as *liṅga*, which in Hinduism is associated exclusively with Śiva. The scene of worship is completed by an altar of the ‘horned pillar’ type.⁷⁵⁸ Hindu cult was practised in Gandhara between the 2nd and 6th century AD, as evidenced by a Śaiva monastic establishment at Kashmir Smast, situated at an altitude of 1100 m on the ancient cross route between Gandhara, present-day Peshawar Valley, and Uḍḍiyāna, the Malakand Division, 50 km northeast of Mardan. The site consists of the Great Cave, known as Kashmir Smast or Kashmir Ghār, and the spacious temple area. In the eastern buildings (*liṅgam* haven) a “some five feet high *liṅga* in marble was standing on a platform in front of the small cave”, and in the so-called *liṅgam* shrine a marble *liṅga* with a round pedestal and cylindrical upper body was originally erected.⁷⁵⁹

There is no other site along the Upper Indus Valley such as Shatial, where the phallus is found in so many reproductions. Most of the 32 images are drawn in outline, showing all details and even indicating ejaculation. Therefore, these graffiti convey an explicit sexual message and contrary to other phallus images do not represent a cult object or the Śivaliṅga, the phallus with one face.⁷⁶⁰ An exceptional image of an *ekhamukhaliṅga* at Thalpan shows

754 Mohammadzai – Khan 2011, 51, 70 pl. 14. Mohammadzai 2014, 55–56 no. 1B, 16B, 2F.

755 + On Gandhara, see Samad 2020 with refs., Carter 1995, *et cet.*

756 Variants of the Śaiva cult object *mukhaliṅga*, the *ekhamukha-* and *trimukha-liṅgas* dating from the 3rd – 4th to the 9th – 10th century, from Pakistan have been published by Shah 2009.

757 Jettmar 1988, 151–153 fig. 3. MANP 8, 2007, 101 pl. 32, no. 310:1 and 106 pl. 35, no. 322:4.

758 + HH added the following note: “See Arif 2001.” On an incised *liṅga* column from Butkara I, see Faccenna 2007 [= columns] [+ Olivieri 2018].

759 Nasim Khan 2001, 224, 230–231 fig. 2 and 5, pl. 9–15 and 27–31.

760 MANP 2, 1997, pl. 7–8. phalli indicating ejaculation; 1:16, 23,11, 25:4, 28,2, 36,129, 39,128, 40,32. [Bandini-] König, MANP 2, 1997, 19–20 indicated that the phallus drawings are depicted in horizontal position, whereas the Śivaliṅgam is always exposed as vertical object. An impressive phallic emblem with one face of Śiva (*ekamukhaliṅga*) is known from Madhya Pradesh (ca. 400 AD, red sandstone, H. 58 in.), Asian Art Museum of San Francisco: Pal 1978, 60 no. 6. A similar example

the front view of a Śiva bust on a three-stepped basis (Thalpan 135:1).⁷⁶¹ Images of a monkey with its upper part transformed into a phallus and of running phalli with attached animal legs and tail (Shatial 17:27, 30:21) can rather be assigned to the category of humorous graffiti with sexual background, which finds its most graphic expression in a drastic homosexual metaphor, which Jettmar interpreted as a reflected “taunt directed by a Sogdian, non-Buddhist merchant against his Buddhist partners”.⁷⁶² The multitude of these graffiti at the emporium of Shatial and at a resting place of Sogdian merchants, as well as the absence of such sexual scenes at the main Buddhist sites could be explained by the long caravan tours from Central Asia across the Karakorum.

A similar lewd intention of an explicit homosexual background is seen in a singular scene at Thor North, where a male person is sexually attacked by an aggressive man with a large erected phallus. The intention of the artist to indicate that the men involved are Buddhists is obvious by drawing of prolonged earlobes for the attacked person and a *uṣṇiṣa* for the aggressor.⁷⁶³

In Shatial (28:1, 30:28, 129:36) three engraved phalli in vertical position are decorated with a scarf worn like a necktie. The *baitylos-liṅga* of this design as a religious symbol is found in Iran too and also in India since the Kuṣāṇa period, and can therefore be seen as a part of the foreign impact during the 4th to 6th century along the Upper Indus river.⁷⁶⁴

The trident, *triśūla*, known as a standard attribute of the Hindu Lord Śiva since the Gupta Period, is also attested in the rock art along the Upper Indus (Ba Das 3:1, 11:2). In the Sogdian emporium Shatial the symbol, showing predominantly a simple fork, is engraved near inscriptions, which can be dated between the fourth and 6th century AD.⁷⁶⁵ The symbol apparently was copied from Poseidon images and appears first as a common iconographic element in association with a deity, Śiva, on the reverse of Kuṣāṇa and Kuṣāṇo-Sasanian coins. The trident is apparently the most characteristic regular attribute of Shiva for the Kuṣāṇa, as evidenced

from the Mathura area, Uttar Pradesh, is published by Vitali 1983, 64 fig. 44 (height 58 cm, 4th century, Gupta Dynasty). The sexual message of the Shatial graffiti is supported by two inscriptions in Brāhmī (31:5, 32), which stimulate sexual intercourse [+ see also Tucci 1968].

761 Bandini-König – Bemmamann – Hauptmann 1997, 62 fig. 12. MANP 7, 2005, 111. [+ On the *ekhamukhaliṅga*, see Taddei 1962; on Hindu representations from Swat, see also Tucci 1963b, Taddei 1963, Taddei 1964–1965, Filigenzi 2006b, Filigenzi 2010, Filigenzi 2011, Olivieri 2010, Olivieri 2015a, Srinivasan – Olivieri 2018].

762 Jettmar 1980b, 175; 1989c, LII.

763 Jettmar 1989c, LII.

764 Jettmar 1988, 4 fig. 5. [Bandini-] König in MANP 2, 1997, 19–20 fig. 36–39. A one-faced *liṅga* in Cave 4 at Udayagiri, Madhya Pradesh, 5th century (Gupta Period): Huntington 1985, 193 fig. 10.9. The cubical shrine of the Śiva Cave of Elephanta, Mahārāṣṭra of the 6th century (Kalacuri Period) contains a *liṅga* and a *yoni*, the vulva, symbolizing the unity within duality as a central Hindu conception. The sculpture of a *liṅga* stands at the back of a sanctuary of the Rāvaṇā Phadi Cave, Aihole, Karnāṭaka in India, 6th century (Calukya Period): op. cit. 283 fig. 13.10–11.

765 MANP 2, 1997, 33–34 pl. 17–19.

by the mintage since the first Kuṣāṇa king Kujula Kadphises (ca. 40–90 AD) and his immediate successors Vima Takto, Vima, Kadphises, Kaṇiṣka I, Huviṣka and Vasudeva I, but also the rulers of later Kuṣāṇa, such as Kaṇiṣka II, Vasiṣka, Kaṇiṣka III and Vasudeva II.⁷⁶⁶ There, in his earlier form (Rudra), the god is holding a bow. In Shatial (34:161) a man in the typical Kuṣāṇa robe holds the symbol in the same manner as on coins of the Kuṣāṇa rulers.⁷⁶⁷ The *triśūla* also appears in Buddhist iconography, in which the demon Māra holds this weapon. It is widespread in Western Asia since the late third millennium BC and especially since the Middle Bronze Age both as a normal tool or weapon and as a divine symbol for gods like Anu, Adad in Assyria, Tešub in Anatolia or Haldi in Urartu.⁷⁶⁸

There are many carvings of the *triśulā* standing upright, indicating that the route from Darel Nala upstream along the northern bank of the Indus Valley were used by Śivaites (Śaivas). The religious syncretism as universal spiritual phenomenon during the Kuṣāṇa period (ca. 40–360 AD) has been described as originating from the interaction between different ethnic groups following the expansion of the Achaemenid Empire and the spread of Hellenism. This process is evident in depictions of non-Buddhist folk gods, the *yakṣas* and *yakṣīs*, in the art of Mathura of the Kuṣāṇa period and less common of Gandhara. The name of Hāritī written in Kharoṣṭhī near an anthropomorphic stupa at Chilas II does not necessarily correspond with the goddess together with her companion, the *yakṣā* Pāñcika (Kubera), who procures fortune and prosperity.⁷⁶⁹ Hāritī, the ancient smallpox goddess (*yakṣi*), according to Buddhist legends, was converted by Śākyamuni into a protectress of children. A common and widespread symbol that appears in the rock art of the Upper Indus is the swastika motif. This ancient world-wide known symbol represents the order of the universe, which is divided into four sectors by the central cross. There are left-turning and right-turning swastikas, which in Buddhism symbolize the opposing forces of the universe.⁷⁷⁰ In Shatial a total of 18 swastika engravings have been recorded in the two versions left- and right-turning.⁷⁷¹ One example is depicted near a *tamga* and a trident (Shatial 34:159), which in this combination might indicate its function as a *tamga*. Most of the swastikas are engraved near inscriptions, which would support a dating of the symbols between the 4th and 6th century.

766 Cribb 1997. 33–34. Giuliano 2004. [+ Here HH left an incomplete note which reads “(Maues and Azez I coins, but it is still missing in early Mathuran Śiva images)”].

767 Göbl 1984, pl. 11 ff. See also Bandini [-König] in MANP 2, 1997, 10 fig. 11–12.

768 Rossoni 1997 conveys an overview of the trident in Western Asia, referring to the *triśūla* on Kuṣāṇa coins of Vasudeva (p. 583 fig. 5, 6.).

769 Dani 1983a, 114.116 fig. 89 interprets also the image as a representation of the goddess Hāritī. But “it could also be somebody’s name”: Fussman 1989, 11, 32–33 plate 10 and 12; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 17 plate 12.

770 + HH left this note: “(nach Kenoyer 1998, 108. The motif occurs on seals from Moenjodaro (Kenoyer 1998, 85 fig. 5.10 cat no. 18)”.

771 + HH added this note “(Bandini, in MANP 2, [1997] 48–49 pl. 33)”.

In the centre of a carved scene at Thor North is a sacral monument (*baitylos*) consisting of a phallus on a basis, apparently a *liṅga*, which can be seen with a horned altar. A kneeling worshipper holds a fork-shaped implement, similar to the *kerykeion* or caduceus of Hermes.⁷⁷² This scene may be reminiscent of the images on coins showing Vasudeva with a *triśula* and fire-altar and on the reverse Śiva with Nandi (“the happy one”), his bull Vāhana. Representations of the *baitylos-liṅga* are known from other sites such as Haldeikish.⁷⁷³ The *liṅga* is the phallic emblem of Lord Śiva. It is the most popular of all Śaiva symbols and forms the central object of worship in most Śaiva temples.

A small rock carving assemblage above the once strategically important Partab Bridge revealed compositions showing the influence of unusual and especially Central Asian art traditions, which by their diverse themes correspond to sites at particular traffic junctions such as Haldeikish in Hunza, Alam Bridge and Shatial. The Partab Bridge, which was built just below the confluence of the Indus with the Gilgit River, connects the route from the outlet of the Rondu Gorge along the southern bank of the Indus with the Chilas-Gilgit road. The other important river crossing for the route from Baltistan to Gilgit, the Alam Bridge, is located a short distance above the confluence. An enigmatic veneration scene is depicted on a large boulder on the rocky slope on the right bank of the Indus, high above the Partab Bridge. There a bell-shaped blossom of a silhouetted flower on a large stem grows from a rectangular basis, evidently a tulip. A figure in veneration gestus, clearly recognizable as a rhesus monkey, sits on the edge of the basis.⁷⁷⁴ The animal is also sacred in Buddhism, as the *Mahākapi jāta*ka demonstrates with the animal incarnation of the Buddha. As king of eighty thousand monkeys, the monkey-bodhisattva stretched his body from one tree to another across a stream, so that the other monkeys could cross the water course to escape from an attacking human king. Two more realistically drawn images of tulips with their bulbs confirm the identification of the flower. The depiction of this flower is unique in the rock art along the Upper Indus. A singular carving at Dadam Das (57:14) has been described as the possible image of a tulip, but it can be rather seen as a *tamga*.⁷⁷⁵ The wild species of the tulip (*Tulipa clusiana* DC var. *chrysanta*), which grows in the mountains of the Northern Areas, occurs near Quetta, as well

772 Jettmar 1988, 151–153 fig. 3. For images of phallus-altars, see: Oshibat 17:15, Mostar Nala 104:6.

773 Dani 1985a, 16 (rock 1, no. 10) fig. 16. Thalpan: Dani 1983a, 220 no. 177.

774 The rock carving site, which consisted of few large boulders on the rocky slope, was noticed in 1988 by Muhammad Arif, then head of the Subregional Office of the Department of Archaeology & Museums at Gilgit (Arif 1992b, 97–98 pl. 1). Due to the extension of the KKH the assemblage with Buddhist images of high quality and inscriptions in Brāhmi and its later derivate Proto-Śāradā is nearly completely destroyed. Dani 1995, 76 refers to two boulders with then still visible images of horsemen and markhors, the carving of a svastika and a Brāhmi inscription. For the tulip rock, see: Jettmar 1992b, 26–27 with drawing; Jettmar 1997b, 517–519 fig. 2, 1989b, 183 pl. 25B and 2003, pl. 15, where the tulip is described as “main symbol in popular beliefs”. The simplified images of two stupas (the finger-like type is known from Chilas, and the stepped or terraced type from Baltistan) showing regional different types may have been added by later Buddhist visitors from different regions.

775 MANP 5, 2005, 35–36.

as in northern Afghanistan and in Central Asia.⁷⁷⁶ The wild Persian and Central Asian tulip is a widespread motif in the art of the Bronze Age to the Early Middle Ages in Central and West Asia.⁷⁷⁷ The most ancient type of the tulip-flower consists of three petals as rendered in the diadem of Heracles on Greco-Bactrian coins of king Demetrios I and his successors. The Partab tulip images show the same number of petals. In Sasanian and Sogdian art, i.e. since the late 5th and early 6th centuries AD, the number of petals was increased from three to five, which is why the Partab images could be dated to the Early Buddhist period of the Upper Indus. (Dadam Das 57:14). Jettmar assigned the scene to a late Buddhist milieu, but doubted “whether the interpretation is possible in the frame of Buddhist iconography”.⁷⁷⁸ The tulip in North Afghanistan is considered a symbol of Hazrat Ali, the son-in-law of prophet Muhammad, the fourth caliph from 656 to 661 and the first Imam of Shia Islam from 632 to 661. The esteem of the flower is known from different areas in Central Asia, where in the Ferghana Valley as an old tradition a tulip festival was performed in spring.⁷⁷⁹ In a wall painting dated to the 7th to early 8th century from the Buddhist monastery Kala-i Kafirnigan in the Tajik part of Tocharistan, two noblewomen, a monk and another man in a procession hold lotus flowers.⁷⁸⁰ This gesture of presenting another symbolic flower expresses the hope of rebirth in the paradise of Buddha Amitabha. The depiction of the tulip at Partab could replace the former Buddhist main symbol of the stupa during a transition period, when the new religion found its way into the Upper Indus region where Buddhism was still dominant.

In Shatial on rock 36 two conspicuous motifs are depicted, one on top of the other, which can be brought in connection with a spiritual background. The engraved geometric diagram of a *yantra* (36:131) is widespread in the art of historical India and served as an aid in meditation. The lower picture belongs to the classical form of the so-called labyrinth, which is well represented in the rock art of Valcamonica in Italy.⁷⁸¹ With reference to the two motifs of “endless knot design” and “protective womb”, Mark Kenoyer proposed a connection with geometric symbols of Mohenjodaro, traditionally associated with marriage, protection and fertility.⁷⁸²

776 Kitamura (ed.) 1964, 34.

777 Katsumi Tanabe is owed a comprehensive study of the tulip depictions both in Central and West Asia: Tanabe 1999, where reference is made also to the unique tulip images from Partab Bridge on p. 66–67.

778 Jettmar 1989b, 183 pl. 25B.

779 Taube 2003, 131.

780 Museum of National Antiquities, Dushanbe: After Baumer 2014, 203–204 fig. 170.

781 The *yantra* carving was for the first time described by Jettmar 1985a, 769–771 fig. 17. Bandini-König – Bemmann – Hauptmann 1997, 64–65 no. 5 (*yantra*) and no. 8 (labyrinth). For a more detailed interpretation of both motifs, see [Bandini-] König in: MANP 2, 1997, 36–37 and 53–55 pl. VIIIb. – Painted labyrinth motifs in rock shelters of Pengawan, North Raisen District in Madhya Pradesh: Shukla 1996, 169 pl. 21, 6a–b. [+ The sentence is integrated [well represented]. On this motif in Valcamonica see Gavaldo 2012 with refs.].

782 Kenoyer 1998, 109–110 fig. 6.13.

A warrior scene at Thalpan (Thalpan 268:2.3), found at the approach from the settlement terrace to the ravine of the Kiner Gah, is unparalleled along the Upper Indus and apparently represents the work of a foreigner from a distant country. The depicted foot soldiers bear witness to the presence of a foreign military power from the southern lowlands perhaps connected with defence actions by the Darada forces of Chilas against northern invaders. The carving depicts two attacking warriors, one on top of the other, dressed in loin-cloths and a distinct headdress or helmets, and holding long swords and elongated, curved shields, which end at the top in two points. This singular representation clearly repeats a warrior type known from battle scenes in Indian rock art, as rendered in the painted rock shelters of Adamgarh, Bhimbetka and Satkunda in Central India.⁷⁸³

7.7 *Sogdians and Indians*⁷⁸⁴

Besides the rich epigraphic material in Brāhmī, which mostly dates from the 5th to 8th century AD, there are also inscriptions in Sogdian that mainly belong to circa the 3rd–4th and 6th centuries. They document the presence of this important ethnic group of doubtless merchant origin. They comprise more than 600 Iranian inscriptions, ca. one dozen in Bactrian, Middle Persian and Parthian, whereas the majority – 565 – in Sogdian, is only from Shatial in Indus Kohistan.⁷⁸⁵ Sogdian inscriptions are found along both routes leading along the Hunza and Indus rivers from Haldeikish in Hunza with 4 examples, Alam Bridge with 4, Thor North with 19,⁷⁸⁶ Dadam Das with 56 and Oshibat with 26 examples [Table 28.1–2]. There are approx. one dozen names that occur at several places: the same person at Shatial, Oshibat, Khanbari, or Dadam Das, another at Dadam Das and Ziyarat. These short “visitor inscriptions” with typical Central Asian personal names and patronymics reveal their eminent role in the international relations within the inter-Asian network of the Silk Roads and their involvement in Indian trade. The graffiti mostly reveal personal names of Sogdians, but also some of West Iranian origin, belonging to the Sasanian period (ca. 224–651 AD). Nearly all of these names are known from middle Persian inscriptions of the 3rd century, belonging to the Sasanian period (ca. 224–651 AD). Two of the Parthian inscriptions at Shatial can be dated more exactly to the pre-Sasanian time and were engraved most likely during the second half of the 3rd century (between 225 and 325 AD). The addition of geographical names refers to the provenance of the

783 Thalpan 268:2.3: Jettmar 1982a pl. 9; 1984a, 193–194 fig. 5; Jettmar 1997b, 516. Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 24. MANP 8, 2007, 78–79 pl. 2; 68 and IXc. – For prototypes in Indian rock art, see: shelter no. 10 of Adamgarh, Hoshangabad District, which shows 10 superimpositions, the latest from “historic period” and Satkunda, Raisen District, both in Bhopal Region: Pandey 1993, 56 pl. 71 and IV and 71 pl. 69. Bhimbetka: Brooks – Wakankar 1976, pl. 82–83.

784 + Title added.

785 Sims-Williams 1992 and 1996, 52–61; Sogdian inscriptions in Shatial: MANP 2, 1997, 57. 62–72.

786 + Here HH added this note: “(D.B.16?)” [D.B. possibly = Ditte Bandini = MANP 11, 2013].

persons from Taškent and the environs of Samarkand. With the exception of Nanai-vandak, the most frequent name in the onomastics at Shatial is xown, the son of Varzakk, or *xown* the son of Nanai.⁷⁸⁷ Some theophoric names are also known from Shatial, thus indicating the veneration of Zoroastrian and other Iranian deities. The name of the goddess Nanā(i) (Sogdian: *ny*), as known from the iconographic Sogdian pantheon as a young woman with four arms riding on a lion or sitting on a throne, is attested at Shatial (30:7, 36:63); it is popular also as component of personal names.⁷⁸⁸ Another Sogdian god who occurs among the theophoric names is Waḥšu (Waḥuš), representing the river deity of the Oxus. He has his sanctuary at Tachtī Sangin.⁷⁸⁹ At Shatial Sogdian merchants supposedly erected a sanctuary as well, where “the spirits of this holy river were worshipped”.⁷⁹⁰ Noticeable is the absence of any Christian names, which could also explain the possible occurrence of Nestorian cross symbols.

On the basis of the epigraphical evidence it is obvious that the Sogdians controlled both the trade between Sogdiana and India as well as between China and India. Compared with the great number of Sogdian inscriptions, those in Middle Persian, Parthian and Bactrian occur rather occasionally. Nicholas Sims-Williams therefore suggested “that the Sogdians may have had an effective monopoly of the trade on both routes”.⁷⁹¹

The westernmost site at Shatial on the southern bank of the Upper Indus seems to have functioned as a trade centre for the Sogdians. The strategical position at an important river crossing or bridge leading from the Darel basin into the Indus Valley predestined the place as a traffic junction, which is safeguarded by a small fortress. The foreign trader caravans came from the northwest, that is, from the Sogdiana via the valleys of Tangir or Darel, but also from their trading centres in Xinjiang using the Hunza route. At this transit station the Sogdian merchants met their counterparts in the region and South Asia, as inscriptions in Kharoṣṭhī, Brāhmī and Proto-Śāradā demonstrate. From there, the foreign merchants with their caravans were not allowed to enter farther into the Indus Valley and to reach Kashmir or to Hazara and the lowlands of Gandhara via the main route from Chilas across the Babusar Pass. Until now the Indian inscriptions have revealed only two definite names of merchants or the name Śri Viṭa – a caravan leader (*sarthavaha*, Shatial 39:23), and only one name whose origin is clearly specified. Just opposite Chilas, above the landing-stage at Thakot “the merchant Lonamka from Śri-Pratapadityapura” has perpetuated his name.⁷⁹² Interestingly, the site called Pratāpapura was founded by king Pratāpāditya II Durlabhaka (ca. 636–686), son of Durlabhavardhana (600–636), after the middle of the 7th century. This place, which rivalled the city of Indra in splendour, is located at the village of Tāpar near Srinagar.⁷⁹³

787 + Here HH added this note: “(*dazu Vaissière 81*)” [= Vaissière 2005, 81].

788 See also Mode 2003, 152–157.

789 Mode 2003, 164–166.

790 Sims-Williams. Mode 2003, 173.

791 Sims-Williams 1996, 56.

792 The interpretation is owed to O. von Hinüber.

793 After Kalhaṇa’s chronicle *Rājataranṅiṇī* of the 12th century: Ray 1970, 22–23, 44–45.

7.8 *Chinese, Inner Asians et al.*⁷⁹⁴

The occurrence of other foreign names in these inscriptions indicates the presence of Hephthalites, i.e. the Huns, and Turks, since many noble families were of this origin. The nomadic Hephthalites had dominated an area covering Tokharistan from the Amu Darya to North-west India, where between 477 and 507 they subjugated also Chitral and Gandhara, reigned by the Kidāra Kuṣāṇa, who also originated from Tokharistan.⁷⁹⁵ The Hephthalite hegemony also extended farther to the east into Wakhan and Gilgit. According to Chinese sources in the Zhoushou, the Suichu and Beishi a new nomadic power emerged in the Northern Asiatic steppe, which threatened the Hephthalite supremacy in the region south of the Amu Darya (Oxus) River. A first Turkic invasion into Hephthalite territory took place in 555 AD.

Two standing male figures and a smaller kneeling person at Dadam Das (48:A) [Table 27.1] are depicted in a singular banquet scene, which could testify the presence of Hephthalites in this part of the Upper Indus region. Two persons with a lotus flower in the left hand and a drinking cup in the right are served by the smaller man, who kneels before them holding a wineskin, apparently a person of lower rank. The figure on the right wears a diadem, which is decorated by a crescent, and an earring. The other man is drawn in the same posture, but does not show any status symbols. His head has a special feature, which is connected with a Hunnic habit: the lofty conical dome and flattened vertical occiput. The far-reaching international connections are indicated by a series of Chinese inscriptions, engraved by merchants, pilgrims and even by an envoy of the Great Wei named Gu Wei-long, as documented by a graffito of 12 characters at Haldeikish in the Hunza Valley.⁷⁹⁶ Ma Yong translated them as “Wei-long, envoy of Great Wei (is) now dispatched to Mi-mi” (see Deeg 101) [Table 30.1]. Mi-mi, a Central Asian state, is located in the north of the middle Syr Darya at the road from Samarkand to Kashgar (Shu-le).⁷⁹⁷ Other Chinese inscriptions at the ‘eastern gate’ to the Chilas Basin contain names of travellers [Table 30.2]. The Chinese family name *Zhang* occurs four times, other names such as *Kao* only one time. They and other graffiti engraved at Shatial indicate that this route, which might be identical with the ‘Ji-bin Route’ after Ma Yong, was used by Chinese coming along the southern branch of the Silk Route after the Han Dynasty and mainly during the T’ang Dynasty (618–906 AD).⁷⁹⁸

An exceptional inscription in Hebrew at Gichi, the former campsite, was also made by two merchants, Benjamin, son of Samuel, and Josef, son of ‘El’azar, who travelled in the Indus

794 + Title added. On the topic see Bakker 2020.

795 Kuwayama 1989.

796 For the reading and interpretation of the Haldeikish inscription, see: Yong 1986 [repr. 1989], Höllmann 1993 and 1996. For the other Chinese graffiti at Shatial, Chilas-Jayachand, Thak Gah and Thalpan, see: Höllmann 1993, 99. Thalpan: MANP 9, 2009, nos 451:1, 755.

797 For the localization of Mi-mi state, see: Sverchkov 2009.

798 Yong 1986 [repr. 1989], 141. Mentioned by Dani 1983a, 52 no. 39 and Jettmar 1985b. – Thalpan (3), Thak Gah (1), Chilas (3), Shatial (2): Höllmann 1993, 63–69. Thalpan: MANP 9, 2009, no. 451:1, 755.

Valley during the 9th century.⁷⁹⁹ The eminent role of Jewish merchants in the long-distance trade along the Silk Road is also evident in Turfan-texts. Even during the Islamic period Hebrews were welcomed in Kashmir in contrast to other foreign merchants, who were suspected as spies, as the Arab chronicler al-Bīrūnī recorded in the 11th century.⁸⁰⁰ Tibetan inscriptions are frequent in Ladakh, while some were also recorded in Baltistan at the Buddhist mountain sanctuary of Shigar, on the Buddha rock at Manthal [Table 34], as far as at Alam Bridge at the confluence of the Indus and Gilgit rivers. They thus are indicative of the Tibetan expansion from Baltistan to the Gilgit region during the 8th century AD. Tibetan inscriptions along with the characteristic stupa images of the ‘cruciform type’ at the southern side of the Darkot Pass, at the Gilgit River in Punial as well as the Buddha relief of Naupura reveal the other direction from where Little Palur came under the Tibetan sovereignty.

8 Times of Change: Battle-Axe Warriors. Anti-Buddhist Movement [Tables 31.1–32.2]

The important late group of petroglyphs reflects a completely new ethnic element along the Indus River Valley, which appeared during and after the 9th to 10th century from the Upper Indus in Hodar, around Chilas, in an increasing number of sites between Ba Das East, and Mostar Nala and Ges, Alam Bridge, around Gilgit as far as into the side valleys of the Gilgit River.⁸⁰¹ During this period carvings representing a primitive form of stupa were still common, whereas the canonical representations of the stupa with the *aṇḍa*, which contains the relics of Buddha, are seldom. The stupas display a more tower-like contour, whose sacred character is indicated by the fact that they end in a *sikhara* (spire) and are crowned by a trident finial. These mostly abstract depictions of the ancient stupa, also called “stūpa-derivates”, “*mchod-rten* of Tibetan type”, or mere “mountain symbols”, are sometimes careless in execution, such as in larger quantities in Domu Das, and they do not show inscriptions of their donators. Dani saw in the new architectural feature “the development of a temple type on the basis of the older form of terraced stūpas”, which was introduced by Brahmins.⁸⁰² He followed Biddulph, who claimed that “Buddhism was no doubt the religion of the country at the time of the Shin invasion” and there are “good grounds that the religion of the Shins was of the Brahminical

799 This inscription (MANP 4, 2001, no. 155:4) in Oriental-Hebrew was found in 1982: Jettmar 1987b, 1994, 166.

800 Sachau 1888. Said 1989.

801 Dani 1983a, 185–204; Jettmar 1984a; 1985, 765–773; 1996a, 88–89; 1997a, 58–63; 2002, 106–109. Jettmar-Thewalt 1987, 25–27 pl. 24; Bandini-König – Benmann – Hauptmann 1997, 46–47. Ghizer: Hallier 1991, 14 fig. 32. Hunza: Jettmar 1984a, 180–181 figs 1–2.

802 Dani 1983a, 229 and 1995, 35.

type”.⁸⁰³ Before the arrival of Islam there seems to have existed a “Brahmanical”, i.e. Hinduist intermezzo, which was later seen as a Hinduist renaissance running contemporaneously with the decline of the Buddhism. This radical change in style obviously indicates that Buddhism had lost its prominent position and may also reflect the altered political and ethnic context during this period. It is the period when Buddhism was also in decline in Gandhara and Swat, where monasteries were deserted.⁸⁰⁴ Works of continued Buddhist character are supplemented with hands and feet or even damaged by rougher schematic carvings. Battle scenes with horsemen and warriors carved in an “anti-iconic” mode with simple lines and a circle clearly demonstrate the troubled situation in the valley, indicating a hostile attitude towards Buddhist symbols.⁸⁰⁵ The dramatic scenes reveal stupas of the Tibetan type with their defenders on retreat, who have been attacked by the adherents of a solar deity with swords and battle-axes of the Kafir type.⁸⁰⁶ Their main symbols are a variety of battle axes and disc wheels or sun rosettes.⁸⁰⁷ The battle axes depicted in rock carvings display two different types.⁸⁰⁸ In Hodar only 18 isolated examples of this characteristic weapon have been noted, besides 10 axes which are held by warriors or horsemen.⁸⁰⁹ Conspicuously, there are no axes depicted in the most western site of the Upper Indus at Shatial. Their dominant role in rock carving sites around Chilas clearly reveal the axe as a symbol of the ethnic group ruling the region between Hodar and Alam Bridge. Some of the altogether 30 depicted axes show as a significant feature dots around the blade, which may suggest a toothed edge or drops of blood from the defeated enemy.⁸¹⁰

The motif of the mounted horseman, especially showing a warrior standing on the horse with triumphantly raised sword, sword and shield, battle axe and bow, or shield and flag apparently express a victorious gesture. Sometimes the feet of the rider are visible underneath the horse’s belly. It has been suggested that he has risen standing in the stirrups, which would

803 Biddulph 1880, 112–113. Also Jettmar 1984a, 184 adopted Biddulph’s assumption of a Hinduist renaissance and a contemporaneous decline of Buddhism at the end of the 1st millennium [+ see also Tucci 1977].

804 + On the potential climatic changes that may have caused such rapid decline, see Olivieri 2020.

805 + See also the late mounted warriors carved over the 12th century CE inscription at the site of Talang in Swat (Olivieri – Vidale et al. 2006).

806 + HH added “(Jettmar 1993a, XII)”.

807 Jettmar 1984a, 185–191. Hunza: Desio 1985, 237–238 pl. 3. Jettmar 1984a, 191–197. Gilgit: Snoy 1975, 224 fig. 111. Battle axes and “sun rosettes” at a site called Thangai north of Gilgit: Jettmar 1989b, 190 pl. 27b. A boulder with two “sun symbols” was recorded 3.6km east of Shojal in the Gilgit Valley: Tsuchiya 1996, 31 photo 9.

808 + Here HH added “Jettmar 1984a, 180–181 figs. 1–2”.

809 MANP 3, 1999, 54–57 pl. 61–62, warriors: no. 37:2, 37:4, 86:6, horsemen: 35:69, 81:1.

810 Hodar [Hodur]: MANP 3, 1999, 56–57 fig. 41, 45 no. 81:1, 110:24. Vidale – Olivieri 2002, 198 footnote 14. Chilas: Jettmar 1984a, 186–187 fig. 1–2; Jettmar – Thewalt 1987, 26.

prove the use of stirrups.⁸¹¹ The feature is widespread in the rock carvings in Bajaur and Swat, but not in the same dominating pose as along the Upper Indus.⁸¹² The characteristic motif has been explained as a heraldic symbol that also occurs in other rock art provinces, such as in Loi Dan in Sindh showing warriors standing on the horse or camel's back. Yet, considering the isolated depiction of such a mounted warrior, a distinct dead hero or tribal chieftain could have been worshipped. This motif is connected with the characteristic image of horsemen on the so-called hero-stones, erected since the late Gupta period in Central India and in Sindh.⁸¹³ The worship of dead warriors, who were killed in a battle, as well as of satis, women who were widowed by the unnatural death by their husbands, found its pictorial expression by erecting the so-called hero and sati stones. The hero-stones are seen as memorials to the deceased, who are depicted on foot or riding on the back of a horse or camel, holding a sword and a shield, and equipped with bow, arrows, quiver and a dagger.

The most conspicuous pre-Islamic figural motif of the 9th and 10th centuries showing a warrior with shield and sword on a horse occurs occasionally also in the religious folk art of woodcarvings, which decorate as “pre-Muslim survivals” mosques, as for instance on the wooden pillar of the veranda at Kela Jumaat in Seo in Indus Kohistan.⁸¹⁴ Similar Buddhist or other pre-Islamic figurative traditions, common in the rock art along the Upper Indus, are wheel-like discs, vases, flowers and birds. In addition, the motif recalling a labyrinth is engraved on the outside of mosques or carved on several pillars of the prayer hall in a region extending from Chitral, Tangir-Darel to the Indus Valley. The motif of the Buddhist *chaitya*-hall, the double arches, is also included in the later decoration systems. The motifs reflect both a pre-Islamic tradition dating back to the first millennium and provide evidence of the late conversion to Sunni Islam in the mountain valleys during the course of the 18th century.⁸¹⁵

Post-Buddhist imagery was thought by Jettmar to go back to the mighty and militant people of the Daradas during the 9th and 10th centuries. Their history is recorded in Kalhaṇa's *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, the chronicle of the kings of Kashmir. The Daradas were a threat to the kingdom of the Śāhi of Waihand. In the 11th and 12th centuries their powerful rulers even attacked.⁸¹⁶ Dani associated this enigmatic change in the rupestrian art with the appearance of the Shina-speaking battle-axe people. He thus adopted Biddulph's earlier suggestion of “the movement of the Shins northward, which may have happened about the time of, and was

811 Thewalt 1984, 215 fig. 15. [+ regarding horsemanship gears and stirrups, see here Olivieri 2015a, 77–79].

812 Alinga: Rehman 1997, 29–30 pl. Ia, 32–33 pl. 6b–9b.

813 Settar – Sontheimer 1982. Sindh: Kalhoro 2010, 2011. [+ HH left some notes mentioning among the contributions published in Settar – Sontheimer 1982, Doshi 1982 and Jain 1982].

814 Dani 1989, 90 pl. IIIb (printed upside-down). Jettmar 1985c, 104–105 and 1992, 34–35 fig. g–h with drawings of the pillar's capital. Klimburg 1997, 153.

815 Frembgen 1999, 83–84.

816 Stein 1900. (Book VII: 167–176, 375, 1171–1195; VIII: 209–211, 614, 2454, 2709, 2764–2765, 2771, 2775, 2842–2897). [+ HH added here: “Kashmir (Jettmar 1985b: Biruni)”].

possibly occasioned by, the irruption of the Mahommedans into India". But, "the northward impulse appears to have been given to them under somewhat different conditions, and at a considerably earlier period than it was imparted to cognate tribes in other valleys". "Their religion was a form of Hindooism, and not of Buddhism",⁸¹⁷ and beyond any doubt also not of Islam.

The invaders introduced a new form of horse-riding and used especially the new type of composite bows, long battle axes, a curved sword and a round shield. The distinct composite bow with curved tips and double bend, the *τόξον Σκυθικόν*, which since the Cimmerian and Saka-Scythian period was the most effective and favourite weapon in the Eurasian steppes, apparently was now common in the Upper Indus region. Its strength came from laminating together three different materials, horn or bone on the inside facing the archer, wood in the middle, and sinew on the outside, all bound together with animal glue.⁸¹⁸ This type of bow also had a long tradition in Iran, where skill in archery was seen as one of the important skills along with horsemanship for game and battle. Achaemenid reliefs show both types of the bow used by the Persian army: the simple oriental form is carried by warriors in Elamite costume and also by the royal guards, while the composite bow by contrast does not occur separately and seems to be inserted in the *gorytos*. Rock carvings of perhaps Medieval time at Salimabad near Pingal in the Ghizer Valley show hunting and lively arranged battle scenes with riders turned backwards on horseback and shooting arrows with these distinctive composite bows.⁸¹⁹ These horsemen impressively reveal the fighting technique known from the warriors of the Eurasian steppe.

The battle axe, solar discs and mounted hero figures are their most significant "warrior-ceremonial" symbols.⁸²⁰ Jettmar described the transformation as a process of expansion from the homeland of the Shins, "the Dārada Empire", which "had conquered the Gilgit Valley during the second half of the first millennium AD, in the course of which the carriers of the Burushaski language were either assimilated or pushed back into the valleys of Hunza and Yasin, where they also came under the rule of Dardic dynasties".⁸²¹

The discs with manifold interior decorations and sometimes with a serrated outline have been interpreted as mere shield signs and more convincingly as solar or astral symbols.⁸²² They

817 Biddulph 1880, 160–161.

818 For a comprehensive description of different bow types, see: Khorasani 2006, 286–297.

819 Shamran Valley (Ghizer): Desio 1985, 244 pl. 14b.

820 Dani 1983a, 185–231. The typical battle-axe motif as an important symbol of power has survived in the local tradition as seen on the abacus of a wooden pillar at the Pattan mosque in Indus Kohistan, Dani 1989, 93 pl. 40b.

821 Jettmar 1975, 20–21.

822 Warriors with axes and decorated shields: MANP 8, 2007, 39 pl. 2, no. 225:1, 97 pl. 3, no. 300:2, 128 pl. 3, no. 356:2.

could also render clan symbols, as still found in the ornamentation of vernacular architecture in Kohistan or on local dress.⁸²³

As most significant motif, after the horn symbol, the circular *keṛa* seems to be a warrior's symbol in the architectural wooden decoration of the so-called last heroic phases of former Kafirstan, now Nuristan, the "Land of Light", in northeastern Afghanistan.⁸²⁴ The *keṛa* as a popular decorative motif gained importance in the Late and Latest Kafir periods (i.e. from the second third of the 19th century to Islamization in 1896) of the Wama and Ashkungal regions, where it sometimes covered the entire facade of houses in different configurations. It was apparently "an emblem of the sun, symbolizing energy, heaven and perfection".

The battle axe represents the other characteristic emblem, which stimulated Dani to designate the conquerors as "battle-axe people". The singular image of a warrior at Ba Das East (47:8) shows apparently a chieftain in a chain or scale armour and a helmet with raised battle axe. This distinct type of a weapon was widely used until the beginning of the last century as a ceremonial axe and a status symbol in the mountain valleys from the legendary Kafir Kalasha (Kalaṣa) in Chitral to the tribes of East Baltistan.⁸²⁵ These axes apparently were also used in shamanistic procedures. For the Dayals of the Broqpa in Baltistan they were signs of their mission as shamans, which they had received during their sessions from their tutelary fairies, the Rachis.⁸²⁶ Ceremonial axes with an upward curved, serrated blade are sometimes carved with representations of stupas, thus displaying the destruction of the Buddhist buildings.⁸²⁷ The Dardic ruler in the so-called royal drinking scene in the murals of 'Du-khang, the assembly hall, at Alchi Monastery in the Western Himalayas holds the same weapon as a sign of his power in his right hand. The magnificent miniature shows the seated ruler wearing a Central Asian or Sasanian style robe, which is decorated with the characteristic heraldic motif of lions in roundels.⁸²⁸ Assembled above and below the scene are members of his princely retinue; one of them offers a cup of wine. The royal assembly is reminiscent of court scenes known from early Buddhist rock images at Chilas. The 'Du-khang miniature has

823 Trevelyan 1987, fig. 19 showing "vulture dance in Gilgit". For discs in vernacular architecture, see: Akhtar 1997, 40–45, 99, 104, 125 pl. 1–8, 116 pl. 21, 163 pl. 22, esp. 164 pl. 23.

824 Klimburg 1999, 224–226, 301 figs 57–76. For the geographical setting of Nuristan, see: p. 39–40 and for the periodic system of the Kafir styles, see p. 219–220.

825 Biddulph 1880, 91 with figs 1–8. About the *washlik*, ceremonial battle axes, swung during dances over the head by "great Kafir men" in Nuristan: Edelberg – Jones 1979, fig. 14, 1–2. See also: Jettmar 1984a, 186–191 fig. 3. Klimburg 1999, 216–217 pls 809–811. Ancestor figures of big men can wear various martial attributes such as shield, spear, and ceremonial battle axe (op. cit. 308 fig. 123). But, the most characteristic weapon as symbol of manhood of the Kafir Kalasha was the dagger, called *katara*, real masterpieces of metalworking.

826 Jettmar 1957, 25–26.

827 Chilas II: Jettmar 1980c, 200 fig. 12.

828 Snellgrove – Skorupski 1977, 31–32 pl. 18. For better photos, see: Pal 1982, 25–28 pl. D23 (he saw in the image of the ruler a Dardic king, see also Jettmar 1984a, 215) and Goepper 1982, pl. 32.

been described as a masterpiece of a Tibetan artist dating to the 11th century, but portraying “his royal master within the context of the grandeur of former (Tibetan?) great kings”. Its style is clearly different from the art of historical northwest India.

The axe matches the other heraldic element, the roundels with a lion raising its paw, which embellish his robe and the shield of one of the attending warriors. The engraved heraldic animal appears in the Indus Valley not only at Khalatse in Ladakh, but also in sites around Hodar and Gukona (69:1), thus documenting the claim to power in this part of the valley by a clan or principality. The Dukhang murals were painted in ca. the mid-11th century. The mode of luxurious dress was part of the common regal attire in a region from Ladakh and the historical Northwest India to the court of Ghazni. Several princely donors on the slightly earlier Gilgit-bronzes are portrayed wearing similar costumes.⁸²⁹

The new anti-Buddhist ideology is manifested by the image in Hodar of a stupa with a human figure (added later) standing on its top, the *aṇḍa*. With its spread arms it may indicate the desecration of this Buddhist symbol, as in another stupa picture from Harban Das with added human feet on its basis.⁸³⁰

The new situation along the Upper Indus Valley, which also caused an unstable religious situation is characterized by scenes in Chilas IV of aggressively galloping horsemen with raised swords, who seem to attack or to jump over tower-like stupas.⁸³¹

There are also battle scenes showing foreign warriors fighting with Buddhists and fights between defenders of a stupa and attacking sun-worshippers. Thus, the carvings seem to indicate a hostile anti-Buddhist movement of a new population, which in the past was not integrated into the Buddhist kingdoms.⁸³² A single combat at the mouth of Thak Nala shows a Buddhist under a tower-like stupa, who is attacked by a warrior with a solar-head. In a dramatic battle scene at Hodar on the left side a group of warriors defend a stupa, designed as a Tibetan mChod-rten. They are attacked by enemies whose leader – his head within a round disc designates him as a sun-worshipper – points to the Buddhist defenders. Jettmar described the commander of the attackers as a god. Aggressively galloping horsemen with raised swords seem to attack or to jump over tower-like stupas (Chilas IV). Analogous pictograms of mounted warriors and bowmen linked to crossed circles are known from rock art in the Swat Valley.⁸³³ The same combination of these motifs is known as well from the site Zahargani Thal in the Gaj Valley of the Khirtar range, Dadu District of Sindh.⁸³⁴ They obviously mark the same presence of a hostile attitude towards Buddhist symbols, thus representing the collision of different religious systems. These “non-believers” worshipping the cult of the sun

829 + HH added this quote: “Pal 1975, no. 30 und 31 (16/17)”.

830 Hodar [Hodur]: MANP 3, 1999, no. 35: 96–97 pl. 102. See also Vidale – Olivieri 2002, 198 fig. 15, with an interpretation of the dots on both sides of the figure.

831 + HH here added this note: “Thewalt 1984, 214–216 figs. 13–14”.

832 Jettmar 1997a, 61–62 fig. 1.10 and 2.

833 Olivieri 2008, 17, 25–26 figs 6; 11.

834 Loi Dan: Kalhoro 2012, 213 fig. 29, Zahargani Thal: personal communication by Kalhoro.

seem to represent local mountain tribes, who lived in the upper part of the Indus Valley and in the higher mountain regions also around the Kaghan Valley. They infiltrated the valleys and basins and transformed the cultural patterns of the whole region.

The worship of the sun, which was an essential part in the spiritual life of the mountain tribes, seems to go back even to the period of the Hephthalite or Chionite intrusion. Jettmar discussed different solutions for the new “heliocentric period in the mountain religion”.⁸³⁵ The Persian geography *Hudūd al-‘Ālam* of 982 AD delivers scanty information about a king, the Bulūrīn Shāh, “in the vast country” Bolor (Bulūr), who called himself “Son of the Sun”, and who “does not rise from his sleep until the Sun has risen”.⁸³⁶ As befits a well-behaved son, he cannot rise before his father.

The enigmatic round discs might be connected with cult performances in North-West India, where the sun god was symbolized by “a wheel, by a lotus of 8 or 12 petals, and by a round disk. Such symbols were placed on the altar and worshiped, as e.g. in *Sātapatha Brāhmaṇa* VII, 4,1,10, where a golden disk represents the sun.”⁸³⁷

Sun-worship in Kashmir had a centuries-old tradition. Especially in view of the intense relations between the country famed for its legendary wealth and the Upper Indus region, it is indeed worthwhile to throw a short glance at the different early religions in ancient Kashmir, prior to the time before Muslim conquerors under the adventurer Shāh Mirzā invaded the valley in 1339 and brought Buddhist and Hindu art to an abrupt end. The “law of Buddha” according to the record of Xuanzang and other sources seems to have been introduced as early as the 3rd century BC by the *arhat* Madhyāntika in “the fiftieth year after the Nirvāṇa” (*Majjhantika* after a Ceylonese chronicle).⁸³⁸ The most important chronicle in poetic narration about Indic and Kashmir historiography, the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, was written in about 1148 by Kalhaṇa, son of the Brahman Champaka, a minister to King Harṣa (1089–1101) of the first Lohara Dynasty.⁸³⁹ The historiographer describes in detail the history of Kashmir up to the time of the chronicle’s edition, from the time of King Aśoka to the middle of the 12th century with references to the construction of towns and temples designating their donators.⁸⁴⁰ It is a reliable source for the period of his life and the preceding periods including the Karkota Dynasty, for which contemporary documents were available for the author. According to

835 Jettmar 1997a.

836 Minorsky 1937, 121. Jettmar 1984a, 207; 2002, 141. 2009, 68, 86. Deeg 2005, 110 footnote 494 assumes that the genealogy of the Bulūrīn Shāh[s] (*sūryaputra*, ‘son of the sun’) could have been a relic of the Indian royal ideology.

837 + Here HH added this: “(Stietencron 1966, 22)”.

838 Watters 1904–1905, 261–262. Ray 1970, 158–168.

839 Kalhaṇa regarded himself as a poet, who claimed to have published the chronicle as a didactic poem in order to educate his countrymen. The *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* was translated and edited with a commentary by Stein 1900.

840 The development of the Buddhist and Hindu art and architecture of Kashmir is described by Huntington 1985, 354–385.

these sources the valley of Kashmir was part of the Mauryan Empire of the great King Aśoka (i.e. King Priyadarsi in his edict on a pillar at Sirkap in Taxila, the only Aramaic inscription in Pakistan), who became emperor of Gandhara in 274 BC and who adopted Buddhism in 262 BC. He also founded Kashmir's capital Śrinagara, which today is Pāndreṭhan, south of Srinagar. As emphatic promotor of the new religion he built numerous stupas there, four of which still existed during Xuanzang's two-year visit beginning in the year 631 AD, when the country was ruled by the Karkoṭa Dynasty (ca. 600 to 855).⁸⁴¹ Xuanzang saw in Kia-shi-mi-lo, the country "which was once a dragon lake", one hundred *saṅghārāmas* (monasteries) with 5000 Buddhist priests and the stupas, each of which preserved relics of Tathāgata, the 'Thus-Gone One' (one, who has arrived at perfect knowledge, a Buddha).⁸⁴² Buddhism flourished in the vale under the patronage of the great king of the Kuṣāṇa Dynasty Kaṇiṣka I (ca. 127–150 AD) and his three successors Huviṣka, Vasudeva I and Kaṇiṣka II, who ruled his empire until 246 AD. That it was a great centre of the belief is revealed by the performance of the fourth Buddhist council under the auspices of Kaṇiṣka I. By the 2nd century AD Kashmir played a dominant role in the spread of the religion to North and Central Asia, China and Tibet. The impact of Kashmiri art as a source of imagery is apparent in Central Asia, in the painted caves of Kizil and Dunhuang, and in Buddhist rock art along the Upper Indus. The most elaborate testimonies of Kashmiri influence in Bolor are the known Kashmiri or Gilgit bronzes, unique metalwork produced in specialized manufactures for the court of the Palola Śāhi Dynasty. This golden age of Kashmiri Buddhism is also testified by abundant evidence of 300 *vihāras* (monasteries) with innumerable stupas and *caityas* (sacral places) and sacral images, which were seen by the Chinese pilgrim Wukong, who went to Kashmir in 759 AD for the study of Sanskrit and Buddhist doctrine. But, after the end of the Karkoṭa Dynasty in the 7th and 8th century the predominance of Buddhism was ousted by the growing worship of Śiva, Viṣṇu and other Brahminical gods of the Hindu pantheon. Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism in Kashmir arose during the reign of the Karkoṭa Dynasty and their predominance against Buddhism under the succeeding rulers of the Utpala Dynasty (ca. 855–939). Avantivarman became the first king, 855/56–883), as is again recorded in Kalhaṇa's *Rājataranṅinī*.⁸⁴³ The Kashmiri pantheon of the Hindu religion included also many other minor gods and goddesses. The sun-worship became also popular, as the cult of the sun-god Jayasvāmin and of the deity of sun Sūrya, whose cult may have been introduced centuries

841 The much-disputed chronology of the Karkota Dynasty, which began with King Durlabhavardhana (600–636 and ended with Utpalāpīḍa (835–855) follows the chronological order of the kings as given by the great poet historian Kalhaṇa. (Summarized by Ray 1970, 55 and Khosa 1984, 14). Lalitāditya Mukṭāpīḍa, who reigned for 36 years, is the only remarkable ruler of the dynasty. As great conqueror he apparently raided rather than expanded in Hindustan and Himalayan countries. In the second quarter of the 8th century he fought against the growing power of the Tibetans in allegiance with the Chinese Empire.

842 Beal 1884, I 148–168. Watters 1904–1905, 261.

843 For a comprehensive overview of the Hindu beliefs Śaivism and Vaiṣṇavism in Kashmir, see Ray 1970, 168–181 with references.

ago by the Sakas and Kuṣāṇas. A sect called Śammāses performing sun-worship in the temple of Mārtaṇḍa, which according to the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī* was erected by the great king Lalitāditya (ca. 699–736) and dedicated to the cult of Sūrya, survived in Kashmir until the 16th century.⁸⁴⁴

The centre of heliolatry in South Asia was Multān in Sindh,⁸⁴⁵ which was described by Xuanzang, as follows: “There is a temple dedicated to the sun, very magnificent and profusely decorated. The image of the Sun-dēva is cast in yellow gold and ornamented with rare gems” (Mūlasthāna). After Bīrūnī the gold image of Multān was called with the other name of the sun-god, Āditya. According to Jettmar, after the Arab conquest of Sindh and the removal of the gold image the adherents of the sun-worshippers, the Saura, escaped to the mountain valleys in the north and spread their beliefs in former Buddhist territories.⁸⁴⁶

The “Medieval Warm Period”, which transformed the climate in Western Central Asia between 800 and 1000 AD, may also have compelled the nomadic livestock owners to leave their pastures in the higher mountains and to infiltrate into the lower fertile basins along the Indus and its tributaries.⁸⁴⁷ Radical devastation of the original vegetation caused by human activities around Little Palur, i.e. the Gilgit Basin, was described by the Korean pilgrim Hye Ch’o (Huei Ch’ao), who travelled between 723 and 729 through the northern periphery of Gandhara and Kashmir.⁸⁴⁸ On the mountains there he saw only burnt tree stumps, reminders of the dramatic alteration of the former well-balanced environment, thus deteriorating the living space of the population. Such climatological and environmental transformations in the mountain region may have also had an effect on movements of ethnic groups from devastated areas into the river valleys, where survival was secured by a more favourable environment. Armed conflicts, such as the fight for hegemony in Little Palur between the Chinese and Tibetan great powers during the 8th century had also affected normal agriculture and secure irrigation. The changed political situation during the second half of the 10th century is reflected by the “Saka Itinerary”, where in contrast to Puniā and Gilgit no longer Buddhist monasteries are recorded at Śilathasa, i.e. Chilas.⁸⁴⁹ This place was one of the centers of a larger state comprising Bolor and Daraddesha. With the end of literate civilization, the ancient caravan route from north to south was no longer ventured along the Upper Indus.⁸⁵⁰ The disappearance of Buddhism in this region including Kashmir coincides with the report of Alberuni, when he arrived there in the wake of the expansion of the Ghaznavi Turki kingdom. In his *Tahqīq ma li-l-Hind (Kitāb tahqīq mā li-l-Hind)* he refers only to Hindus, the new ethnic term to distinguish Muslims from non-Muslim local population.

844 For a description of the temple of Mārtaṇḍa, one of the earliest and largest stone temples in Kashmir, see: Huntington 1985, 357–360; Kak 2000, 131–135 pl. 53 and 73.

845 Maclean 1989, 18–24. Jettmar 1997a, 62–63.

846 + HH here added this quote: “(Jettmar-Maclean)” [= Maclean 1989 is quoted in Jettmar 2008: 68].

847 Esper – Schweingruber – Winiger 2002.

848 Fuchs 1939, 20–22. Yand – Jan – Iida – Preston 1984, 47–48. Jettmar 1999[a], 387.

849 Bailey 1936 and 1968.

850 + Here HH added “(Cacopardo – Cacopardo 2001, 30)”.

9 Renaissance of Buddhism in Gilgit and Baltistan

9.1 *The Buddha reliefs of Gilgit [Table 33.1–2]*

During the 9th and the 10th century AD, Buddhism seems to have recovered or even survived in some parts of the Upper Indus Valley, in Punial and around Gilgit, as becomes evident from the only literary testimony from the second half of the 10th century, the aforementioned “Saka Itinerary”. Both at *Baubura* (Bubur) and in “the great city *Gidagitti*” (Gilgit) Buddhist monasteries were still existent. Archaeological proof that there – contrary to the lower part of the Upper Indus Valley – Buddha was still venerated are carvings of the latest group of stupas. But “it was the flickering of a dying lamp”,⁸⁵¹ after the invading Islam with all its might began to penetrate into the mountain regions. By contrast, in Baltistan with its historical connections to Purig and Ladakh there seems to have been no interruption in the Buddhist tradition. The faith flourished between 700 and 1300 in neighbouring Kashmir, Bihar, Bengal and to a lesser extent in Orissa. From the 13th century onwards most of Northern India was occupied by Muslim dynasties.⁸⁵² The existence of six principalities during the 18th century in Baltistan may also reflect the political situation of the pre-Islamic period: Khaplu, Kharmang and the small principedom of Kiris in the east, Shigar and Rondu in the north, and the dominating kingdom of Skardu in the centre of the plain.

The rock reliefs of Gilgit and Baltistan exhibit besides isolated figures of Bodhisattvas and Buddhas also groups of figures, such as the pattern of the triad with the Buddha seated between two standing Bodhisattvas. The famous Buddha reliefs from Naupura near Gilgit and from Manthal on the ancient route towards the Deosai Plateau near Skardu in Baltistan represent the late phase of the “Golden Era of Buddhism”, dating between the 8th and 10th century.⁸⁵³ In contrast to the rupestral art of the Diamer District, the Buddha image is never portrayed in the rock carving sites, neither around Gilgit nor in Baltistan. The visibility of the sacral image for an approaching traveller could be heightened by the use of colour, even though no clear traces of painting are preserved on the known rock reliefs.

The relief at Naupura near the site of a Buddhist monastery some seven kilometres west of Gilgit is carved in the vertical front of a rock ca. 10 m above the entrance to the Kar Gah

851 Dar 1988, 47.

852 + The sentence was left incomplete by HH.

853 See also footnotes 186 (for early references to the Naupura-Buddha) and 179 (to the Manthal-Buddha). Shastri 1939, 4 pl. 1429; Dani 1995, 82; 2001, 33.153 pl. 14–15; Klimburg-Salter (ed.) 1982, 21 fig. 4; Jettmar 2002, 131–132. Another meanwhile destroyed rock relief at Barmas near Dumot in the Sai Valley has been described as showing a sitting Buddha surrounded by his disciples by Ghulam Muhammad 1905, 110, Dani 1983a, 233–234 and Jettmar 1984a, 214, 1993, 95 and 2002, 87.135. The boulder, at that time built in a wall. A photo in the Heidelberg archive indicates only a crude human figure. During a visit in 2009 the original finding place of the boulder was still known to the villagers.

[Table 33.1]. The position of the monument marks also the entrance to one of the important routes from Gilgit into the narrow Kar Valley, and after traversing the Chonchar Pass (4415 m) into the Darel Valley thus reaching the lower part of the Upper Indus gorge. The figure of a standing Buddha in Tibetan style with raised right arm and the open palm of the hand at his chest facing the viewer apparently displays the *abhaya mudrā*, ‘the gesture of assuring safety or fearlessness’ (Jettmar), not the *vitarka mudrā*, “the gesture of discourse or discussion” (according to Dani). The left hand grasps the hem of his monastic robe. The image is about three metres high and carved within a shallow trefoil arch. Originally it was protected within a wooden pentagonal canopy, which was inserted into a groove and fixed by 13 square sockets cut into the rock.⁸⁵⁴

The Buddha figure was first mentioned in Siyar’s Shah-nama and by Vigne, and described by Biddulph and Stein. The relief was dated by the Anglo-Hungarian explorer to the late 8th century, and by Dani and Jettmar to the 8th century or to the period “when Little Palūr was under Tibetan sovereignty”.⁸⁵⁵ Dar tried to identify the figure as Chamba, the Tibetan Boddhisatva Maitreya, and dated it to the late 7th or early 8th century.⁸⁵⁶ Both in the way of representation and style it does not stand in the tradition of Gandharan art. The broad, fleshy face clearly renders Central Asian aesthetics. The figure displays apparent iconographic and stylistic features, which – following a disputed discussion – find their closest resemblance in the monumental rock-cut sculptures of Maitreya at Mulbek and Karchekar in the Suru Valley.⁸⁵⁷

The gigantic image of the ca. nine-metres high Mulbek figure is carved in the front of an isolated rock pinnacle situated on an ancient route leading from Leh in Ladakh to Srinagar, now on the highway between Leh and Kargil, ca. 40 km east of Kargil. Like the other rock-cut representations and reliefs of Buddha at Saling on the Shyok, Parkuta and Lamsah on the Indus, Manthal and Oltin above either sides of the Satpor Valley, and Naupura above the entrance to the Kar Gah, the monumental image of Mulbek must have marked a beacon

854 Strikingly there is no evidence for such shelters for the Buddhist rock sculptures of Swat: Filigenzi 2015, 55 (see also fig. 15 showing the Naupura Buddha).

855 Biddulph 1880, 108–112 with fig. page 108–109 and Stein 1907, 15–16 fig. 1 (second half of the 8th century). A photo of the Buddha-rock is published by Gerard – Holdich – Wahab – Alcock 1897, 33. Drawing of the relief: Jettmar 1975, 198 fig. 2; 2002, 133, 138, 162. Dani 1995, 78 with fig.; 2001, 33, 153 pl. 15. Dar 1984; 1985; 1988, 39 fig. 9; 2006, 186, 222–223 fig. 89. Denwood 2007, 52 proposes also a date for both the reliefs of Bubur and Kar Gah “to the 8th–9th centuries under Tibetan rule”. Twist 2011, 97–98 fig. A.29 refers to “the flat form and rounded features used to represent the Buddha” of Naupura which “are very similar to the Buddhas” on the monolith from Bubur in Punyal (figs XX) and therefore can be possibly tied to “the patronage of the Paṭola Śāhis”.

856 Dar 1984, 84.

857 Moorcroft – Trebeck 1841, II 18. Drew 1875. Knight 1893, 50 with photo p. 49. Biasutti – Dainelli 1925, 78 pl. 18, 1. Fontein 1979. Dar 1984, 35–37 fig. 2. Photos by O. Honigmann 1911: Appel 2010, 14 pl. 19 and by the De Filippi-expedition 1913–14: Mancini 2002, 222 fig. Francke 1907b, 98 saw “a striking similarity” between the Naupura and Manthal reliefs and the relief images at Dras and Sheh. See also the compilation of the rock sculptures in Ladakh by Dorjay 2010.

for the traveller and pilgrim, which attracted them for rest or worship. The front side of the rock facing the road is almost entirely covered by the relief. The “figure of one of the Tibetan divinities, named Chamba” was for the first time noticed by Moorcroft during one of his pioneering excursions in the Trans-Himalayas, which led him 1822 from Leh to Dras. The deeply rounded and “rather full body with its fleshy appearance reveals ties” and “the attention to the abdominal and pectoral muscles, as are the high arching brows and full cheeks of the face”, are standard for visible manneristic Kashmiri conventions and are dated to the 8th–9th century.⁸⁵⁸ The figure has been identified by the stupa in his crown. As in Saling he holds a water-bottle or rosary in his upper right hand of the four arms, a symbol which is normally combined with Avalokiteśvara. The other hands hold a bud and a prayer chain, and the fourth hand shows the gesture of granting wishes.⁸⁵⁹ Whereas in the Mulbek figure the Buddha Maitreya or Chamba is carved in the four-armed version like the clay figures from the Sumtsek of Alchi, the 9-metre high Karchekar sculpture shows the two-armed image with the same hand-position, *mudrā*, like in another small figure at Dras, and at last in Naupura. The right arm is raised in front of the chest with its palm turned inward towards the body. The other more seven-meter-high image of Hambuting La shows the tri-coned crown, which is characteristic of the Karkota tradition in the Kashmir sculpture and some of the Baltistan reliefs, but also in the Gilgit-Kashmir bronzes.⁸⁶⁰ The high relief images (and stelae) at Mulbek, Khartse and Hambuting La in Ladakh clearly form a singular group, which is to be distinguished from the reliefs in Kargah and Bubur.⁸⁶¹

The carved monolith with an originally triangular base was found by Jettmar in 1979 on a field near Bubur in Punyal [Table 33.2].⁸⁶² The boulder shows relief images of Buddha on

858 Huntington 1985, 376 fig. 17.29 declares herself in favour of a date in 8th–9th century. Snellgrove – Skorupski 1977, 1 fig. 7 propose a date to “the late Gupta period in India, namely the 7th century or even later”. The rock sculptures of Mulbek and Karchekar and a statue near Dras showing Maitreya were described by Fontein 1979. The Mulbek “Chamba” was noticed by Moorcroft in 1820 (Travels II, 17), T.D. Forsyth in 1870 (Henderson – Hume 1873, 46 with a photo showing the whole Buddha image on the solitary rock); photo by O. Honigmann 1911: Apper 2010, 14 pl. 19, Francke 1914, 191–192; 1921, 145 with photo. For a photo of the Buddha rock at Mulbek, see: Wehreter 2010, 28–29 fig. 21–22. A short description of the Karchekar Buddha (9.14 m high) is presented by Shah 2012.

859 + HH used the term “*Wunschgewährung*”.

860 Vohra 2005a, 34.

861 + Here he added the reference to “(Denwood)” [= Denwood 2007, 2008, 2009].

862 On the order of Prince Ali Ahmad Jan, then chief of the Gilgit police (SSP), the boulder was transported from Bubur to Gilgit. Jettmar 1984a, 214–215 plate III–IV; 1993b, 95; 1995, 47–49 fig. 1–4; 2002, 106, 134–135, 200–201 fig. 27, 1–3. Jettmar in contrast to Dani suggests a date in 10–11th century. Dani 2001, 168 pl. 17 proposes a perhaps more likely date in 8th century. See also: Dar 1984, 38 fig. 4. Twist 2011, 95–96 fig. 2.2–3 and A.24 with reference to the corpus of the Kashmir-Gilgit bronzes as connected with the Paṭola Śāhi Dynasty saw in the Bubur sculpture “a Paṭola Śāhi commission” and suggested a date of the 7th century. Her inconsistent assignment of the sculpture to

three of the four sides. Two facets depict in life-size the standing Śākyamuni, which resemble in style and monastic clothing that of the figure in the Naupura relief. On the lower part of one standing Buddha two smaller reliefs depict figures, the better preserved – of a seated man brandishing a sword above his head. Based on this pose, which reminded him of some Kashmir bronzes,⁸⁶³ Jettmar suggests their identity as maybe a sitting Mañjuśrī, the personification of Transcendent Wisdom.⁸⁶⁴ The third facet shows the seated Padmapāṇi wearing a three-pointed crown under a pointed arch and with his special symbol, the *padma* (lotus). The “Bearer of the Lotus” is named after an epithet used to describe a form of Avalokiteśvara. The same head-dress is worn by the Buddha figures, for example, on images of Vajrapāṇi in a rock carving near the Satpara road at Skardu, in reliefs at Dras, Shankar and Sheh near Leh, also at Choglamsar and Hambuting La in Ladakh.⁸⁶⁵ Unfortunately, the hands of the Buddha are missing, but with his right arm he seems to perform the *varada* or the *bhūmi-parśa mudrā*. Jettmar assigned the singular monolith with the three reliefs “to the very late phase of Buddhist monuments in this area”, i.e. the 10th–11th century, when Turkic tribes had entered the Upper Indus Valley.⁸⁶⁶ He saw relations to the “image of a *devī*” on a large boulder found near Guligram in Swat.⁸⁶⁷ The dancing *devī* there is obviously trampling under his feet a beheaded domestic goat. The scene could possibly interpreted as a local fertility ritual in a widely Buddhist environment. Tucci pointed to the ‘almost complete absence of Vajrayāna deities’, which corresponds with the imagery of the rock art along the Upper Indus. The Bubur reliefs by contrast would be an exception that reflects the further development of the Mahāyāna Buddhism, the “great conveyance” or “great vehicle”.⁸⁶⁸ The round faces of the standing Śākyamuni figures reminded Jettmar of the so-called *Balbal* figures, stone statues in human form representing an ancestor’s cult of the Gök Turks of the Central Asian steppes and the Altai region, but a concrete relation between these monuments is not substantiated.⁸⁶⁹

this period is without a donor inscription as characteristic for the relevant Kashmir-Gilgit bronzes doubtful.

863 von Schroeder 1981, pl. 19H and 20D.

864 In contrast to Jettmar 1989b, 214 pl. IVa and 2002, 134, 200 fig. 27,1, who saw in the two small figures at the bottom of one standing Buddha a sitting Mañjuśrī, Twist 2011, 94 fig. 2.2–3 decided in favour of another suggestion regarding their identity as being donors.

865 Dras, Sheh: Francke 1907, 52, 62 with photos. Snellgrove – Skorupski 1977, fig. 3 and 5. Ham 2010, 22 with photo. For the Maitreya of Hambuting La: Vohra 1988, 534 with fig. [+ see also Vohra 1995], Ham 2010, 22–23 with photo.

866 Jettmar 1984a, 214–216; 1995, 47; 2002, 200–201.

867 Tucci 1963b, 146–151 fig. 1–2. [+ On the Guligram stele, see the recent Srinivasan – Olivieri 2018].

868 + Here HH left a sentence incomplete: “The Vajrayāna Buddhism ...”.

869 Jettmar 1984a, 214. For ancient Turkic balbal figures in Central Asia, see: Belli 2003a and 2003b. The number of old Turkic statues, the *balbal* stones, in Russian Altai has been increased up to 300. For a general study see: Kubarev 1984; Kubarev – Kubarev 2013, 9 fig. 5–6; 54–69 fig. 61–66, 69–70.

Bubur apparently had political importance, for it is mentioned in the “Saka Itinerary” as “the city called Baubuera” (Baubura), where “is a great river called Sina”. It is also the site of four *saṃghārāma* (monasteries).⁸⁷⁰ In the rock reliefs of Swat the figure of Avalokiteśvara-Padmapāṇi holds the role of absolute (overwhelming) predominance. The isolated figures of this Bodhisattvas portray in the reliefs half of the other representations, and also within compositions of other divinities they occupy a central position.⁸⁷¹ In the art of the T’ang Period in East Turkestan the image of Bodhisattva Avalokiteśvara was also the preferred Buddhist deity. No other appearance of Buddha was the subject of so many works of art.

The fragment of another Buddha relief, said to be found in Ghizer, is also private property of the late Ali Ahmad Jan’s family.⁸⁷² The ca. 1 m-high figure shows the seated Buddha wearing a three-pointed crown, executed in the same position as the Padmapāṇi on the third facet of the Bubur monolith.

9.2 *The Buddha reliefs of Baltistan*

A first lively description of Po-lu-lo was delivered by the illustrious Chinese pilgrim Xuanzang, whose equation with the Bolor of later writers and modern Baltistan has generally been accepted. His pejorative portrayal of the local population – “they are indeed an evil race” and “savage idolaters” – which was taken up by Marco Polo, reflects his apparently bad experiences during his visit there.⁸⁷³

The country of Po-lu-lo is about 4000 li in circuit; it stands in the midst of the great Snowy Mountains. It is long from east to west, and narrow from north to south. It produces wheat and pulse, gold and silver. Thanks to the quantity of gold, the country is rich in supplies. The climate is continually cold. The people are rough and rude in character; there is little humanity or justice with them; and as for politeness, such a thing has not been heard of. They are coarse and despicable in appearance, and wear clothes made of wool. Their letters are like those of India, their language somewhat different. There are about a hundred *saṃghārāmas* (monasteries) in the country, with something like a thousand priests, who show no great zeal for learning, and are careless in their moral conduct. Leaving this country and returning to U-to-kia-han-ch (Uḍakhāṇḍa), (*to be identified with Ohind/Waihind on the Indus north of Thakot* [Besham]), we cross at the south the river

870 Bailey 1936, 261 [+ A further, albeit indirect, reference to the “Saka Itinerary” is Morgenstierne 1942].

871 + Here a quote was added: “(Filigenzi 2012, 70)”. See also Filigenzi 2015, 95–104, 151.

872 Kind information by [Dr.] Muheezuddin Hakal, Gilgit. [+ Hakal 2022 for the present location and conditions of the Bubur reliefs A, B, and C].

873 Beal 1884, I 135–136. See also Watters 1904–05, 239–240. For the description of Bolor by Yule 1903, 187.

Sin-tu. The river is about 3 or 4 li in width, and flows south-west. [...] After crossing the river we arrive at the kingdom of Ta-ch'a-shi-lo (Takshasilā).

It has been doubted from Xuanzang's account that he actually visited Po-lu-lo, even though he describes his way to this country: "Proceeding east from Ta-li-lo across mountains and gullies going up the Indus, by flying bridges over precipices, a journey of above 500 li to the Po-lu-lo country". This account may have been derived from another pilgrim's account or by local information that he received at the royal site of Mungali (Mung-kie-li) in Uḍḍiyāna. The place was identified by Cunningham with modern Mingora in Lower Swat.⁸⁷⁴

The most outstanding Buddhist monument of the Karakorum is the Buddha rock of Manthal [Table 34], just at the mouth of the Satpor Valley near Skardu. The relief on a ca. six metre-high, huge granite boulder shows in masterly execution a meditating Buddha, seated in the yogic posture in a mandala which is formed by 20 smaller Buddhas depicted in the same posture. Buddha's right hand extends downwards, displaying the *bhumisparsha mudrā*, 'calling the earth to witness', which signifies the occasion of the Enlightenment. This most specific "earth-touching gesture" is also characteristic of images of Śākyamuni Buddha in his victory over the demon king Māra. The magnificent composition is flanked by two tall standing Bodhisattvas, on the left Padmapāṇi with the lotus in the hand, a form of Avalokiteśvara, and on the right Maitreya. Above the ample decorated canopy besides a small niche there is the carving of an *apsarās*, female sky-dwelling minor divinities and wives of the *gandharvas*, who are sometimes considered to be the musicians of the gods. The rest of another *apsarās* is engraved below. Originally there may have been three of them, but the left part above the canopy is destroyed. Underneath the scene is the image of a "*pūrṇaghaṭa*", the vase of plenty.

Small, seated figures of Buddha in meditation are found in the mandalas or edging the haloes of a larger main image showing Gandharan tradition. Such free-standing figures made of clay or stucco with a wooden enclosure existed in the shrines at Mingoi and other sites in the Tarim Basin.⁸⁷⁵

The southeastern face of the rock bears another engraved scene with a seated Buddha, portrayed as a teacher with his hands displaying the *vitarka mudrā*, the "gesture of teaching". On both sides the Buddha on the lotus throne is flanked by two colossal standing Bodhisattvas. The bas-relief was noticed by Lady Duncan,⁸⁷⁶ but because the rock face is overgrown by lichen the details of the images can hardly be discerned. Early examples of the triads of

874 Watters 1904–05, 227, 239–240 with Xuanzang's travelogue. For the identification of Mungali or Mangala, see: Cunningham 1871, 82. [+ On the debate on the location of the ancient capital of Swat, whether it was Mingora or Manglawar, see Olivieri 2022a, Morgan – Olivieri 2022: 198–200].

875 See the part of a vesica of carved and gilt wood from Mingoi near Karashahr and from other sites such as near Kucha in Xinjiang: Zwalf 1985, 196 fig. 281.

876 Duncan 1906, 298.

Buddha, flanked by bodhisattvas are known from Gandhara and became more common in later Buddhist art.⁸⁷⁷

Three Tibetan inscriptions were engraved apparently later into the rock surface in three panels along the base of the central relief. The deeply carved letters are coloured with red pigment, as is usual in early Buddhist stone inscriptions of China. They resemble those of the Yarlung Dynasty in the region called Bod, the usual name for the central high plateau of Tibet.⁸⁷⁸ The inscriptions have been dated by Francke “as old as those at Balu-mkhar, not later than A.D. 1000”, and Philip Denwood assigns them to a period between 7th and 10th century.

The dynasty known from Chinese sources as Tübō or Tūfān Dynasty had its origin before the 7th century in a side valley of Tsangpo River, the Yarlung River from where it had its name. The rise of the young kingdom to a powerful empire, which had to be recognised by neighbouring powers and even by the T’ang Dynasty of China, began with Khri sronṅ brtsan srong btsan sgam po (618–649), the 33rd in the Tibetan king’s list.⁸⁷⁹ The new kingdom is now known to the neighbours as Tibet, Tübō or Tūfān (T’u-fan in Chinese transcription). Behind the Buddha rock is a stupa of the cubic type, carved on the face of a smaller boulder.⁸⁸⁰ The incised lines of the carving show traces of colour like in stupa images at Saling.

Immediately opposite the Manthal rock in the Satpor Valley on the access to the route leading to the Deosai Plateau, another erratic boulder exposing a Buddhist image was found by Giotto Dainelli, a member of the De Filippi expedition in 1913–1914, near the village of Olting. According to the photograph, the scene on “a flat surface of 8 feet across” is not executed in low relief like the main image at Manthal, and resembles the engraved image on its southeastern face. The scene is dominated by a standing Buddha figure on the left side and next to him and above are three Buddhas sitting upon lotus thrones. Below them are ten figures of donors or disciples of Buddha, depicted in two rows.⁸⁸¹

The figure of a standing Buddha is carved on a rock face below the fort of Saling, high above the mouth of the Hushe River into the Shyok River. The village of Saling on the right bank of the Shyok can be reached from Khaplu, the centre of the Ghanche District, from the southern side of the river by a bridge in the east of the town. The site above a mosque was discovered in 1973 by Max Klimburg.⁸⁸² The ca. 8 m high graffito of a figure was apparently not finally executed

877 See a relief slab from Jamālgarhī of the 4th–5th century: Zwalf 1985, 96 fig. 125.

878 Duncan 1906, 298–302 and 1913, 270–274. Francke 1926, 186–187. See also Denwood 2007, 50. A critical summarizing review of all earlier readings of the three inscriptions by Csoma de Körös (Vigne 1836, 1838), Francke (Duncan 1906, 1913) and Denwood (2007, 50) has been made by Schuh 2011, 338–360.

879 Beckwith 1987, 11, 19–20.

880 Arif 2000, 233 fig. 2.

881 De Filippi 1932, 57.

882 Klimburg-Salter (ed.) 1982, 20 fig. 2. Filigenzi 2015, 171 fig. 57 a/b and 172 footnote 244 referred to “inverted-V lines above the head “of the Bodhisattva, which suggest a canopy frame as around the Naupura Buddha. A more detailed study of the Saling relief would clarify this observation.

as a relief. The details of the image – or rather the outline for a relief which was not executed by the sculptor – and its attributes are hard to trace. Distinctive marks such as the stupa in the crown and a jug of ambrosia in the left hand portray (symbolize) the figure as Maitreya. His right arm is raised with his hand displaying the *abhaya mudrā*, “the gesture of assuring safety or fearlessness” (or rather the *vitarka mudrā*, the “gesture of teaching”?).

The site of Saling (Tibetan: *Sa-gling*) marks not only a resting place on the ancient “upper route” connecting Ladakh with Baltistan and the road leading from the high Karakorum through the Hushe Valley, but also indicates a sacred place near a hot spring.⁸⁸³ The Buddha may have been thought as a welcome sign for the travellers coming from Purig and entering Baltistan. The ancient road leads from Khaplu and Saling along the right bank of the Shyok to Balghar-Foqnaq̄h and from there to Kiris, east of the confluence of Shyok with Indus. Kiris (Kye-ris), the smallest territory of the five Balti kingdoms and the more powerful kingdoms Skardu, Shigar (Ši-dkar), Khaplu (Kha-bu-lu) and Kartaksho (Gar-dag-ša) in Kharmang, was the starting point for the roads leading to Skardu or Shigar.

The rock face east of the Buddha figure reveals four series of six carvings depicting “teraced stūpas” of the Tibetan style, one stupa with traces of red paint. Four more stupa images arranged in two lines have been found high up on the rock. A Tibetan inscription: *chos ched la* has been read by Dieter Schuh as “for the purpose of the (Buddhist) law (Dharma)”.⁸⁸⁴ The unfinished relief at Saling, and the fine image of Maitreya in Parkuta (Mehdiabad) belong to a group of Buddhist monuments, including the Buddha reliefs and stelae around Kargil.⁸⁸⁵

The fine relief from Parkuta (Mehdiabad) in Kharmang depicts his image by virtue of his attributes, such as the antelope skin on the left shoulder as (a bejewelled) Avalokiteśvara, who symbolizes compassion (*karuṇā*) (not Maitreya, the future Buddha), wearing a three-leaved crown. His right hand is raised in the *vitarka mudrā*, and the left hand holds a water-jar (*kuṇḍikā*), (one of the characteristic attributes of Maitreya). The Tibetan style of the *Byams pa* is evidenced by the skin of an antelope (*ajina*) which covers his shoulder.⁸⁸⁶

[+ The Saling relief is located close to] the ancient Chumik Khari Mosque built with an added store building below the rock with the ruins of a fort called Sandoq Khar, (“box fort” in Balti) [+ the sentence was partly reconstructed]. The site is also called Saling Chotron: Arif 2000, 234 figs 1–2. A Balti poem sings of the “flower-castle” there (Francke 1907d, 104), which is mentioned also as Sagling *mkhar* (Francke 1926, 231, 240). For a detailed overview of the site and its history, see: Schuh 2011, 674–696 with images of stupa carvings fig. 16–22. The site with the Buddha relief and rock carvings has been finally documented by the PGAM in 2009.

883 In 1716/17 the Yabgo ruler of Khaplu, Dabla Khan, assembled troops from Skardu and Shigar at *Sa-gling (gi) mkhar*, the fort Sandoq Khar, to defend the territory against the Ladhaki invasion. Schuh 2008, 89.

884 Schuh 2011, 685.

885 Parkuta (Mehdiabad): The relief was documented by PGAM in 1998. Mentioned by Afridi 1988, 26 and Arif 2000, 234 fig. 7, he refers also to other rock art sites around Parkuta (figs 5, 6, 8).

886 The representation resembles a Maitreya statue of gilt copper from Nepal, 11th century: Schroeder 2001, no. 169a.

Another relief showing a Buddha triad was found on an oblong boulder near the village of Lamsah above the Shigar River at the ancient pathway leading from Shigar to Skardu.⁸⁸⁷ The surface of the granite boulder (6,70:3,80:4,20 m) is partly flaked off, and therefore the details of the composition are not clearly preserved. It displays three figures with a central bodhisattva standing on a lotus. Visible in front of him are a seated Buddha Śākyamuni to the left and the standing Padmapāṇi, bearing a lotus.⁸⁸⁸ In its representation the scene resembles a relief dating to the pre-Rin-chen bzan-po period from Kardang in Lahaul-Spiti, Himachal Pradesh showing also a triad with Bodhisattvas – Avalokiteśvara, Maitreya and Vajrapani.⁸⁸⁹ The representation of the lotus-bearer, who is believed to have propagated Buddhism after the death of Gautama Buddha, is also popular in Tibet. This fact explains also his presence in some of the Buddha reliefs in Baltistan.

Strikingly, all of the Buddha reliefs are located on major pilgrim and trade routes leading to passes. This is true for the Naupura Buddha in the west, which is located at the entrance of the Kar Valley leading to the Chonchar Pass (4415 m) and farther to the road system in the Upper Indus Valley, or the huge relief of the Jahanabad Buddha in the Malam-jabba Valley of Swat, which holds an important position in connecting Gandhara with Uḍḍiyāna and Indus Kohistan.⁸⁹⁰ The other Buddhist icon, the Maitreya of Mulbekh in the east, is located near a site before the Zoj La Pass, the gateway not only to Ladakh but also to one of the main routes across the eastern Karakorum towards Yarkand, Khotan and other oases along the Silk Routes of Central Asia. They do not form simple guideposts or symbolic religious demonstrations against still animistic-shamanistic tribal groups, but instead like most of the Buddhist carved images and devotional graffiti they are expressions of piety and worship. Buddhist merchants using these interregional routes between the different parts of Bolor, Central Asia, Kashmir and Ladakh may have donated these monumental rock images “as both a way to earn merit as well as a sign of gratitude for having survived the dangerous journeys”.⁸⁹¹ Local natural calamities such as sudden changes in weather and frequent landslides, and also the danger of rapacious attacks constantly threatened travellers underway through this high mountain region. Nonetheless, not only the desire to ban such calamities or to show gratitude for a lucky deliverance after dangerous travels may have been a motivation to donate such monumental images. Their creation near significant places as known from the monastery of Naupura near Gilgit, Manthal and Olting near Skardu or Saling near Khaplu can also symbolize both the religious and the political power of a local ruler.

887 Mentioned by Jettmar 1990b, 811 fig. 10 and 2002, 132. The central figure from the crown to the feet without the lotus pedestal is 1.75 m high; the standing bodhisattva on the right is 1.56 m high.

888 For his role see: Getty 1928, 61–65.

889 Thakur 2001, 41 pl. 4.

890 Rafiullah Khan 2011, 208–211. [+ The rock sculpture of Jahanabab, defaced by an attack, was restored by the ISMEO Italian Mission in 2014–2016 (see Filigenzi 2020)].

891 Ham 2010, 22.

9.3 Rock carvings and paintings in Baltistan and Astor [Table 36.1]

Besides the magnificent Buddha reliefs of Baltistan, only few other archaeological monuments are known from Baltistan. This lack has been explained by the few explorers and travellers such as Ujfalvi or Lady Duncan who for the first time recorded the pre-Islamic heritage of this region. Later expeditions such as the De Filippi expedition of 1913–1914 increased the scientific world's awareness of the delicately ornamented vernacular architecture.

Rock carving sites in Baltistan of the Buddhist period reveal different types of the stupa. The depiction of Buddha himself, which is common in the imagery of the Diamer Region, seems to be restricted to the monumental rock reliefs.

The most characteristic type of sacred building in Baltistan is the 'terraced stupa' of the so-called "cubistic style" with its prominent reproductions at Gol near the confluence of Shyok and Indus, across the Humayun Bridge. A solitary rock at Balghar Foqnaqh on the right bank of Shyok, opposite Fartaq between Yugo and Khaplu, reveals excellently designed monumental examples of this stupa form with unusual floral and symbolic decoration, such as striking swastikas (in Sanskrit meaning "state of prosperity", *yung drong* in Balti).⁸⁹² This symbol is drawn as an equilateral cross with its arms bent at right angles in right-facing form and refers to a Indian solar pattern and to Tibetan Lamaism. The popular motif occurs as part of pre-Islamic tradition on wooden panels of vernacular architecture of Baltistan in the centre of a decoration or as a continual Greek fret.⁸⁹³ These images belong to a period of the Bolorian state before the 8th century. Drawings of the later 'cross-shaped' or 'cruciform type' stupa, a term that Francke applied for the first time to the stupa image of Darkot, also reminds of Tibetan prototypes and find equivalents in Ladakh.⁸⁹⁴

From the Dumsun Valley, in the east of Khaplu, singular representations of quivers have been attested. In the shape they resemble the so-called Iranian *tarkash* or *tirdan*, as known from actual examples dating to the Safavid period. The *tarkash* is made of leather, whose surface of velvet is embroidered with bronze bosses.⁸⁹⁵

The renaissance of the old religion is strongly indicated by a singular "fresco"⁸⁹⁶ in Baltistan – a newly discovered painting from Chaghdo near the village of Nar situated on the right bank of the Indus to the east of Skardu [Table 36.2].⁸⁹⁷ Nar with its mountain fort

892 For photographs of the rock, see: Jettmar 1987c, 41; 1990b, 808 fig. 9. Arif 1992a, pl. 3.

893 Scerrato [E.I.] 2011, 254.

894 Francke, 'A Tibetan Inscription on the Darkot Pass', in: Stein 1928, 45–47 and appendix L, 1050–51. fig. 46. Denwood 2007, 49–50 fig. 4. Cruciform stupas at Gol: Jettmar 1990b, 808 fig. 8.

895 + Here HH added a quote: "Khorasani 2006, 314, cat. 436, 438".

896 + Actually, either a tempera wall painting (*a secco*) (cf. Lo Bue 2006: 90) or a *fresco-secco* wall painting, a kind of water-colour mixed with milk of lime.

897 Near Nar there are ruins of an ancient mountain castle (Khar), also mentioned in Tibetan documents from Leh (Schuh 2008, 428–429). For a detailed description of the site and its history, see: Schuh 2011, 361–372 (with photos of the painting), 563–595. The painting of Nar-Chaghdo was discovered

(Khar), situated on the ancient route connecting Khaplu and Shigar, safeguards the access to the territory of the kingdom of Ši-dkar (Shigar). The “fresco” on a slightly overhanging rock face demonstrates the veneration in which stupas were held. Three stupas of Tibetan style are shown on terraces with a *pūrṇaḡhaṭa*, the vase of plenty. The colourful composition consists of mostly seated worshippers, one wearing a flag, arranged in two separate groups of apparently noble persons, and of saddled horses with headgear (?). The noble persons in the upper row seated on a carpet may represent the Raja of Shigar (Ši-dkar) with his wife. The motifs depicted refer to the “seven precious possessions”⁸⁹⁸ of the Cakravartin, a universal monarch: queen, minister, general, jewel, wheel, horse and elephant. Depicted between the stupas are possibly two standing elephant’s tusks. In a document from Leh addressed to the king of Ladakh rendering the services of a general engaged in military expeditions against Baltistan beyond Khaplu as far as Shigar, there may be a reference to the Buddhist site of Shigar reflected in the “fresco”:⁸⁹⁹ “In the Water-Tiger Year (ca. 1722) [...] the great trees of Ši-sgar were cut. An inscription was carved on the rock. The relics of Buddha’s bones in his elephant incarnation, which had withered through old age and were kept in a mound, the horn of Buddha in his rhinoceros incarnation, the rifles, etc., of Skar-rtse, the famous iron drums, etc., were handed over to us”. The aforementioned elephant tusks which had been kept in a mound, perhaps a stupa, could be the same as depicted on the fresco of Chaghdo.

The elegant painting is reminiscent in style of scenes at the Sumtsek in the monastery of Alchi in Ladakh, dating from the 12th century. In a panel, the seated universal monarch (cakravartin) is surrounded by motifs referring to the “seven precious possessions”.⁹⁰⁰

The Shigar hillock site clearly is also the location of a monastery as the rock images of monks and pious inscriptions testify [Table 35.1–2]. The finds of *ts’a ts’as*, clay seals, near Skardu are another hint for the existence there of a Buddhist monastery. And the Brāhmī inscription carved on the boulder at Shahi Mardan near the village of Kachura bears witness to a monk named Saṃgharakṣita coming from the new monastery (*saṃghārāma*).⁹⁰¹ This mention may refer to ruins of a monastery, which were found above the village of Ghazi Abad. There Buddhist carvings on a rock were observed, which display also three stupas of the cubic type.

The city of Astor, mentioned by al-Bīrūnī as Aswar, due to its strategical location on a main route connecting Kashmir with Gilgit and Baltistan with the Upper Indus, was also of

by Nazir Ahmad Khan in 1994 (Nazir Khan 1998; see also Nasim Khan 2001) and was copied by the PGAM in 1996. Original documentation by S. Hauptmann-Hamza, drawing for publication by E. Ochsenfeld: Hauptmann 2005, 36–37 fig. 28.

898 Faxian during his attendance at the “procession of images” in the oasis of Khotan mentions “the seven precious substances, which were “grandly displayed”, the *saptaratna*, gold (*suvarṇa*), silver (*rūpya*), lapis lazuli (*vaiḍūrya*), rock crystal (*spṛaṭika*), coral (*musāragalva*), ruby (*ruhītamukta*), diamond or smaragd (*aśmagarbha*): Legge 1886, 18–19. Deeg 2005, 512 footnote 2303.

899 Francke 1926, 233.

900 Goepper 1996, 38–41.

901 Hinüber 1989b, 74 no. 68a, pl. 136.

political importance. The Astor Valley is connected with Baltistan by the route leading from Satpara, traversing the Deosai Plateau. Due to the absence of archaeological research in that valley, its importance as one of the main crossroads between Baltistan and the lower part of the Upper Indus remains unfathomable.

Another hillock site in the Shyok Valley above the village of Surmo in the east of Khaplu exposes the ruins of around 11 large stupas.⁹⁰²

Around Gilgit a number of architectural remnants of the Buddhist period are still preserved. A chain of stupas from the monastery of Naupura was mentioned by Biddulph in 1876. On the road to Ishkoman another stupa is situated at Henzal, and three of these sacral buildings are present in Yashpur. The stupa of Thol in Nager, first described by Stein in 1907, was destroyed during the construction of the KKH.⁹⁰³ In 1992 it was possible to identify and document a monument, visible from afar on a plateau high above Jutial at Gilgit, as a still remaining Buddhist building. It represents the tower-like shape of the terraced stupa which is known from carvings near the junction of the Gilgit with the Indus and from Baltistan. This landmark is known as “Minar of Taj Moghul” [Table 21.2]. In Shah Rais Khan’s history of Gilgit a conqueror called Taj Moghul is accredited with having built this *minar* as a victory monument and also the other ones at Henzal (Hanzil) and Thol.⁹⁰⁴ According to a local legend reported by Shah Rais Khan, Tajik Moghul was a pious Ismai’li king of Badakshan, who had overrun Gilgit and Yasin and defeated Tor Khan, the ruler of Gilgit, during the period of the

902 The site of Surmo Khar has been surveyed by the PGAM in 1996. Mentioned by Arif 2000, 234.

903 Naupura [+ Here HH left an orphan note: “see footnote 124”]. Fussman 2004. – Henzal: Gerard – Holdich – Wahab – Alcock 1897, 33 with photo. mentioned by Stein 1907, 19; Shastri 1939, 4 pl. 1426; Jettmar 1993b, 93. – Yashpur on the mountain slope above the street leading from Gilgit to Ishkoman is a Buddhist site with three stupas and a cemetery. Survey of the PGAM 1998. – Thol: Noticed by Count Kosui Otani during the Hongwanji Expedition in 1902, 868 and described by Stein 1907, 20 fig. 4; mentioned by Schomberg 1935, 101; Jettmar 1993b, 92–93 and 2002, 132. The Census Report for 1931 mention two stupas, “one on the hillside about three miles east of Gilgit”, perhaps Jutial, “and the other on the road to Nagar between Chalt and Minapin”, perhaps Thol: Ganhar – Ganhar 1956, 210. – Ruins of a stupa near the rock carving site of Barmas Das East (for the rock carvings, see Fussmann – [Bandini-] König 1990) near Gilgit were discovered by the PGAM in 2007.

904 Dani 1987b, 111; 1987c, 13. The History of Gilgit by Shah Rais Khan from Gilgit (1885–1974), covers the time from 8th century AD to 1991, excluding Baltistan. He was a descendant of the Raja of Gilgit, son of Raja Ali Dad Khan. The narration was put down in writing in Urdu on the basis of his family’s history and local folklores in the early 1970ies to glorify the ancestry of the Trakhan Dymasty. He emphasized the dynastic role of the Gilgit rulers in disregard of the neighbouring principalities in Punyal, Yasin, Hunza and even Chitral. An appraisal of the historical value of the narration in confrontation with other historical notices by Leitner, Biddulph and Lorimer and a “brief and faulty” account such as Hashmatullah Khan history of Gilgit (Tarikh-i-Jammu) is given by Dani 2001, 167 passim.

Trakhan Dynasty; he introduced the Ismai'li belief into the region.⁹⁰⁵ But this king does not represent a historical figure of the 14th century, and thus may be a reminiscence of an invasion of western Mongolian (or Qalmaq) tribes into Chitral and Yasin. The name may reflect only a title as Tajdar-i-Mogal, the “King of the Mongols”. Shah Rais Khan’s history of Gilgit referring to a version by Hashmatullah Khān published in 1939 therefore cannot represent a historical fact about an Ismai’li conqueror in ca. 1300. “Tales about this conqueror recorded prior to 1939 neither suggest a similar date nor mention any specific religious affiliation of the invader”⁹⁰⁶ as Wolfgang Holzwarth has emphasized.⁹⁰⁷ According to another local legend in Gilgit the *minar* at Jutial was erected by three Balti princes, who had invaded Gilgit, Yasin and Chitral during the 17th century.

10 The Dawn of Islamization⁹⁰⁸

The process of Islamization in the different regions of the Northern Regions took place in several stages. The first appearance of Islam in Gilgit, according to later local historical sources, was presumed for the 13th–14th century.⁹⁰⁹ According to Hashmatullah Khan it was during the first period of the Trakhan Dynasty under the reign of Shah Rais Khan that Islam was introduced by Sayyid Shah Afzal from Badakshan. His *ziyarat* is still preserved in Gilgit. Holzwarth, regarding Mirza Haidar Dughlat’s account about the region in ca. 1500 as being inhabited only by Kafir tribes, concluded that the first advent of the new religion was connected with inroads by Muslim troops from Yarkand ever since the 16th century. In Indus Kohistan the conversion to Sunni Islam took place during the 18th century, up to about ten generations ago.⁹¹⁰ The conversion is connected with the names of Pakhtun missionaries from Swat and Buner. In the 19th century the region seems to have been widely converted to Islam, but paganism was still remembered, as the Court in 1839 made mention: “On the upper branch of the Indus lies the regions of Ghilghit, Ashoor, Goraei, Khélooman, and Balooman, formerly inhabited by the Caffers”.⁹¹¹ Nonetheless, in spite of ca. three hundred years of Islamic domi-

905 Mentioned by Durand 1900, 36 as “Buddhist tower” and by Stein 1907, 19 referring to Major J. Manners Smith, Report of the Pamir Boundary Commission, p. 33; Haughton 1913, 192–198 gives for the stupa-like monument different source of its origin as handed down by Gilgitis. Jettmar 1975, 202; 1993b, 93; 2002, 13.” The pillar in Jutial, a stupa-like building”: Stellrecht [Müller-Stellrecht] 1980, 126. Dani 1987c, 13–14.

906 Dani 2001, 170.

907 See Holzwarth 1997, 33; 1998, 315–316; 2006, 175, 178.

908 + Title added.

909 Biddulph 1880, 117, 134; Lorimer 1929, 508; Dani 2001, 165; Cacopardo – Cacopardo 2001, 33.

910 After Leitner 1893, appendix IV, 5 “they have been converted to Islám four or five generations ago”, see also: Barth 1956, 18.; Jettmar 1983b, 511; Frembgen 1999, 83–85.

911 Court 1839, 313.

nance, pagan traditions including the conception of a world of spirits full of demons, *peris* and *ruis* still survived until the second half of the 19th century. Early explorers such as Biddulph noted evidence of pagan beliefs or “idolatrous customs” preserved in names of tutelary gods such as *Taiban*, the protective deity and founder of the Gor Valley community, which he called the last stronghold of non-Islamic beliefs.⁹¹² At the foot of the Chamuri Peak, from where the visitor has a stunning view of the Gor panorama, is the sanctuary of Taiban, “Taiban’s Garden”, lying in a grove of holm oaks symbolizing the demon. On the steep, scarped, rocky side of the mountain ridge is a rock called “Horse of Taiban”, which with a strong imagination resembles a horseman. The locals called him a *deo*, a mighty, but benevolent demon. He shows similar characteristics of the legendary Śirī Badát, the legendary last Buddhist king of Gilgit, who after his death was transformed in a *devako*, a demigod. The god *Sāban* was venerated in the nearby village Ges, which is connected to Gor. Such local tutelary deities are also known from other valleys, such as Halabān in Darel, Naron (Narun) in Chilas, Sayabān in the Sai Valley, and the goddess *Murkum*, mistress of goats around Gilgit in Punyal and Haramosh Valley. They all seem to belong to the same type and have the same characteristic features. Their sanctuary lies in a grove of holm-oaks and junipers, the holy trees of the Dards, and only goats as pure animals are allowed to be slaughtered at the crude stone altar. In a village in Yasin, “the people, though professed Mussulmans, still make offerings to the god Shaitum”.⁹¹³ In the different religious systems among the Shina-speaking Dardic peoples there existed many features which correspond to the still pagan cult of the Kalasha.

Sir George Scott Robertson mediated an idea of the many different religious concepts and rituals in the four cultural entities of Afghan Kafiristan, after the Afghan conquest of 1895/1896 renamed in Nuristan, where paganism lasted almost until the end of the 19th century.⁹¹⁴ Some of the ancient traditions have survived as a substratum.⁹¹⁵ All Kafir communities produced monumental images of deities, ancestors and “big men” representing tribal heroes.⁹¹⁶ Stones as religious symbols and figures carved from wood representing gods were placed in specially constructed shrines, separated from the normal villages. Rocky formations with a central cult

912 Biddulph 1880, 15–16, 118. Douglas 1895. Dani 1991 (2. ed.) 78. Jettmar 1961a, 88–91; 1965, 110–111; 2002, 5–7, 32, 198. A detailed description of the sanctuary of Taiban, his worship until the beginning of the 19th century and his place in the then still living memory of the Gor community is owed to T. Schmitt, *Gor – Eine Talschaft am Indus*. Unpublished M. A. Thesis, University of Heidelberg, 1990, 91–94. The memory of this ancient legend seems to have been lost in Gor, as inquiries for the Taiban horse during a research visit in [+ September 1999] were negative. [+ according to Salwa Hauptmann’s field notes].

913 Biddulph 1880, 118.

914 The medical officer visited the high mountain area of the Hindukush range for the first time in October 1889 during a short exploratory trip and remained there from September 1890 to October 1891. The publication of Robertson 1896 is the main source on Pre-Islam Kafiristan.

915 Quotation added: “(Motamedi – Edelberg 1968)”.

916 Klimburg 1983.

stone or sites with holly mulberry or oak trees were favoured for cult places. Similar open-air ceremonial structures also existed in the Upper Indus region. Jettmar described several mountain shrines in the Gilgit area, where he was able to visit the stone altar of Murkum at Guré in Haramosh Valley in 1958.⁹¹⁷ But in this part of Dardistan there are no records of ritual art objects made of wood or stone.

The famous great temple of Imra in Kushteki in Prasun contained even 70 such statues.⁹¹⁸ Imra or Yamrai, in the Prasun Valley known as Mara, is the god of creation, growth and death and was worshipped as the main god of the Kati and Prasun Kafirs. A statue showing a female figure sitting on a wild goat was discovered in the village Shtiwe in the Prasun area. It has been interpreted as representing the goddess Disni/Disani.⁹¹⁹ She holds a central position among the female deities as *magna mater* for fertility and abundance of children and is the partner of the most powerful gods of the Kalasha pantheon.

The pantheon with its numerous divinities of the Kalasha Kafirs in Southwest Chitral, the last non-Islamic “enclave” of the Hindukush, reveals an idea of pagan religious concepts with the design of its sanctuaries and cult objects in the neighbouring eastern Dardic regions. In more recent times the Kalasha do not seem to have carved sculptures of their gods, but only figures of their ancestors as representatives of monumental Kafir art. There existed even abstract iconographic manifestations of these divinities, but only one wooden stylised statue of *Dezalik* has been documented in a place in the Bumburet Valley in Chitral.⁹²⁰ The goddess protecting childbirth and other female concerns is venerated in the *bashali* (*baš’āli*) or women’s house, and her statue was placed upon an altar in the corner. She is the sister of the Creator, the god named *Dezau*, and also the goddess of death. The pantheon of the Kalasha comprised eight gods, called *devalog* or *deu*. Less powerful than these female and male gods are spirits: the *Jach* (*jaç*) and the *Suchi* (*sūçi*).⁹²¹

The introduction of Islam in Baltistan is connected with the name of Sayyid Ali Hamdani (1314–1384), son of Sayyid Shihab al-Din, the governor of Hamadan.⁹²² The mystic Shia

917 Summarized in Jettmar 1975, 208–213.

918 The village Kushteki is called Kstigigrom by Robertson 1896, 389–392; Jettmar 1975, 117; Klimburg 1999, 141–142, 168.

919 Motamedi – Edelberg 1968, 6 fig. 1–2. For the goddess Disni/Disani, see: Jettmar 1975, 97–106; 1986, 68–72, 81. A temple of Disani in Wama, called *Disani-ama*, which contained a cult stone, is mentioned by Klimburg 1999, 149.

920 Graziosi 1961. Jettmar 1975, 349–350 fig. 11; 1986, 80–81. Cacopardo – Cacopardo 2001, 70–71.

921 Schomberg 1935; Morgenstierne 1947; Siiger 1967. For an overview of the Kalasha pantheon, the world of the spirits and their sanctuaries, see: Jettmar 1975, 339–360; 1986, 80–84.; Klimburg 1999, 139–159.

922 Hamdani 1985. Rizvi 1993, 71–74. Dani 1989, 41; 2001, 232. About the mosques in wooden style of Baltistan, see: Arif 1988, especially Dani 1989, 117–149 and Klimburg 2005. For the Ambariq mosque at Shigar, see Dani 1989, 128–130 fig. 27, pl. XXb, XXI, XXIIa and 69–70. The building has been restored by the Aga Khan Trust for Culture in 1998–1999.

missionary from Hamadan, a member of the Central Asian Sufi Kubrawiye order, undertook the first Islamic mission in Kashmir, where he travelled three times between 1372 and 1383. After his travel to various holy places in the Muslim world during the reign of King Shahabuddin, he and his son Mir Mohammed Hamdani accompanied by a great number of his followers went in 1372 to Kashmir to propagate Islam. After his successful conversion of the population in the valley, he travelled in 1382 to Tibet Khurd, now Baltistan, to preach the new religion, as mentioned by Sayyid Muhammad Nur Bakhsh, a disciple of the Sayyid. The saint's stay there of about two and half years "brought revolutionary changes in the society", as documented by the erection of religious buildings in Baltistan for the propagation of Islam. According to local tradition, the Sayyid is known to have founded the Ambariq Mosque at Shigar [Table 38.1], which was erected by an architect and craftsmen whom he had brought from Kashmir. The wooden style of the mosques [Table 38.1–2], *khanquahs* and *astanas* in Skardu, Khaplu, Kiris and most conspicuous in Shigar "appears heavily dependent on influences mainly from Kashmir, its great and dominant neighbour".⁹²³ The great Masjid-e Hamadan or Shah Hamadan mosque at Srinagar, the symbol of Islamisation in Kashmir, is seen as the model for all the wooden religious buildings in both Kashmir and Baltistan.⁹²⁴

923 Klimburg 2005, 149.

924 + See also Noci 2006, Scerrato [E.I.] 2006. The manuscript here ends with these two words: "khanquahs and astanas". It is possible that originally HH wanted to elaborate here a little bit more on these two building typologies.